This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE FOR 1928

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Photo by C. Vandyk, Ltd.] [London

BRIGADIER-GENERAL B. J. MAJENDIE, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE C.

CHRONICLE

1928

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE

1928

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O.
(*Editor and Hon. Treasurer*)

WINCHESTER:
WARREN AND SON, LIMITED, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET

1929

Digitized by Google

UA
650
.K6
K3
1928

MADE AND PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

THE present number of the *Chronicle* will, it is hoped, be found to be as full of interest as its predecessors, and to give evidence that in the field of achievement there is no falling off in the Regimental spirit. The events of the year call perhaps for no special comment; but among them we have to chronicle, with deep regret, the fact that in the person of Colonel James Hare, the last of the Rifle officers who fought at Delhi has passed away. It would be interesting to know whether any in lower rank of that band of heroes who so nobly maintained there the prestige not only of the Regiment, but of the Empire, is still with us.

Thanks to the untiring energy of Major R. H. Woods, the Regimental Museum at the Rifle Depot has made marked progress during the year. Every Rifle visitor to Winchester should make a point of inspecting the many objects of interest contained therein. Riflemen who served in the 2nd Battalion towards the end of the last century will be glad to hear that the Curator of the Museum is Mr. Frank A. Hansard, who despite advancing years continues to display the keenness and energy so characteristic of him in his Regimental days.

Our warmest thanks are as ever due to Colonel Byron for his Editorship of the *Chronicle*; a task demanding ability, trouble and patience to an extent which few of us can perhaps realise, even though all are deeply grateful.

LEWIS BUTLER,
Chairman, Historical Sub-Committee.

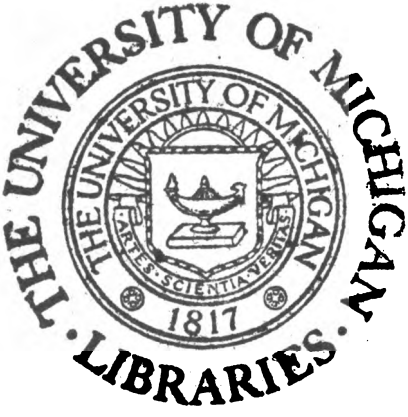
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

PREFACE	*Front*
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	"
	PAGE
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CALENDAR	1
BATTLE HONOURS	14
"FOR VALOUR"—PART II. 1879—1902	15
A CHAT WITH A MUTINY VETERAN	27
A VOYAGE TO INDIA IN 1858	33
THE SHARPSHOOTER	40
TERRITORIALS	46
A SHOOTING TRIP IN THE CENTRAL PROVINCES	49
THE POINT-TO-POINT RACES, 1928	55
GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1928	59
GREENJACKET GOLF	65
THE REGIMENTAL DINNER	66
THE VETERANS' ASSOCIATION ANNUAL DINNER	68
REGIMENTAL MUSEUM	74
THE REGIMENTAL BUTTON	79
REGIMENTAL RECORDS—	
1ST BATTALION	81
2ND BATTALION	113
THE DEPOT	168
THE GREENJACKET O.T.C. CAMP, 1928	181
MISCELLANEOUS NOTES, 1928	185
NOTICES	195
THE "CELER ET AUDAX" CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE, LTD.	207
THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS ...	215
OBITUARY	219
NOMINAL ROLL OF OFFICERS SERVING ON THE STAFF AND EXTRA REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED	221
LIST OF OFFICERS, JANUARY 1ST, 1929	228

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE FOR 1928

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Photo by C. Vandyk, Ltd.] [London

BRIGADIER-GENERAL B. J. MAJENDIE, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CO

CHRONICLE

1928

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O.
(Editor and Hon. Treasurer)

WINCHESTER:
WARREN AND SON, LIMITED, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET

1929

Digitized by Google

Photo. [illegible]

[illegible]

SIR HERBERT STEWART, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE

1928

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O.
(*Editor and Hon. Treasurer*)

WINCHESTER:
WARREN AND SON, LIMITED, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET

1929

Digitized by Google

UA
652
.K6
K23
1928

MADE AND PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

THE present number of the *Chronicle* will, it is hoped, be found to be as full of interest as its predecessors, and to give evidence that in the field of achievement there is no falling off in the Regimental spirit. The events of the year call perhaps for no special comment; but among them we have to chronicle, with deep regret, the fact that in the person of Colonel James Hare, the last of the Rifle officers who fought at Delhi has passed away. It would be interesting to know whether any in lower rank of that band of heroes who so nobly maintained there the prestige not only of the Regiment, but of the Empire, is still with us.

Thanks to the untiring energy of Major R. H. Woods, the Regimental Museum at the Rifle Depot has made marked progress during the year. Every Rifle visitor to Winchester should make a point of inspecting the many objects of interest contained therein. Riflemen who served in the 2nd Battalion towards the end of the last century will be glad to hear that the Curator of the Museum is Mr. Frank A. Hansard, who despite advancing years continues to display the keenness and energy so characteristic of him in his Regimental days.

Our warmest thanks are as ever due to Colonel Byron for his Editorship of the *Chronicle*; a task demanding ability, trouble and patience to an extent which few of us can perhaps realise, even though all are deeply grateful.

LEWIS BUTLER,
Chairman, Historical Sub-Committee.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

PREFACE	*Front*
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	"
	PAGE
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CALENDAR	1
BATTLE HONOURS	14
"FOR VALOUR"—PART II. 1879—1902	15
A CHAT WITH A MUTINY VETERAN	27
A VOYAGE TO INDIA IN 1858	33
THE SHARPSHOOTER	40
TERRITORIALS	46
A SHOOTING TRIP IN THE CENTRAL PROVINCES	49
THE POINT-TO-POINT RACES, 1928	55
GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1928	59
GREENJACKET GOLF	65
THE REGIMENTAL DINNER	66
THE VETERANS' ASSOCIATION ANNUAL DINNER	68
REGIMENTAL MUSEUM	74
THE REGIMENTAL BUTTON	79
REGIMENTAL RECORDS—	
1ST BATTALION	81
2ND BATTALION	113
THE DEPOT	168
THE GREENJACKET O.T.C. CAMP, 1928	181
MISCELLANEOUS NOTES, 1928	185
NOTICES	195
THE "CELER ET AUDAX" CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE, LTD.	207
THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS ...	215
OBITUARY	219
NOMINAL ROLL OF OFFICERS SERVING ON THE STAFF AND EXTRA REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED	221
LIST OF OFFICERS, JANUARY 1ST, 1929	228

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Brigadier-General B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O. ... *Frontispiece*

L.-Sergt. Jones' Tigress ... ... *To face p.* 52

Corporal Cann's Tigress ... ... „ 52

Dick Oxley on Sparkler ... ... „ 56

Greenjackets *v.* Lytchett ... ... „ 62

The Regimental Museum, Rifle Depot ... ... „ 74

1st Battalion—

Types of Khassadars ... ... „ 110

View of Razmak ... ... „ 112

2nd Battalion—

The Experimental (Mechanised) Machine Gun Company ... ... „ 121

Experimental Machine Gun Company No. 8 (Carden-Loyd) Section ... ... „ 122

The Britannia Team ... ... „ 132

Football 1st XI.—Winners of Command Senior League Cup and Aldershot Senior League Shield ... ... „ 137

Battalion Boxing Team—Winners of 6th Infantry Boxing Tournament ... ... „ 152

Battalion Sports—Inter-Company Relay Race ... „ 160

The Aldershot Command and District Horse Show „ 164

The Depot—

" July " Squad in the 8th week of Training ... ... „ 168

View of the Memorial at Nieuport after the Unveiling ... „ 185

W.O.'s and N.C.O.'s representing the Regiment at Nieuport Memorial Ceremony ... ... „ 186

Group of Officers, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen, whose Fathers served in the Regiment, 1st Battalion, Razmak, 1927 „ 193

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

THE Editor requests that Correspondents will send their contributions for the 1929 Volume of the *Chronicle* as soon as possible, but *the sooner they are sent in the better.* This applies with even greater force to *all* photographs, etc., intended for illustrations.

The Records of Battalions and the Depôt should be made up to and including the 31st December, and posted as soon after that date as possible.

Contributions are invited from all Officers, W. O.'s, N. C. O.'s and Private Riflemen, past or present.

All contributions, if not published, are treated as strictly confidential, and will be returned to the writers or destroyed, as they may desire.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules :—

1.—All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide margin.

2.—All names of persons and foreign places, and all words not likely to be familiar to the printers, to be written in block capitals, thus: LADAKH. This is unnecessary when the copy is type-written.

3.—When sending contributions or photographs the sender should state whether he wishes his MS. or photographs returned to him or not; and in the case of contributions, whether he wishes his name or initials to be printed or not.

4.—It will greatly assist the Editor if correspondents will have their contributions type-written.

All correspondence should be directed to Colonel R. Byron, Brendon, Winchester.

Those wishing to become annual subscribers to the *Chronicle* are requested to apply to Lieut.-Col. W. Judge, 32, Eccleston Square, London, S.W. 1.

Copies of this book can be obtained from the publishers, Messrs. Warren & Son, Ltd., 85, High Street, Winchester. Price—cloth, 15*s.*, postage and packing 9*d.* extra; paper, to past and present Riflemen and their widows, 2*s.* 6*d.*, postage 6*d.*; to the general public 4*s.*, postage 6*d.*

Digitized by Google

THE ANNALS OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

Published under the auspices of the Regimental History Committee

---

Vol. I - - - -	PRICE **£1. 5. 0.**
Vol. II - - - -	PRICE **£1. 5. 0.**
Vol. III - - - -	PRICE **£1. 5. 0.**
Appendix (dealing with Uniform, etc. Illustrated in colour)	PRICE **15/-**

Arrangements have been made to lower the price of the Annals of the K.R.R.C.

It will in future be £1. 5*s.* 0*d.* for each Volume. Any Volume or Volumes purchased direct from the Publishers, Messrs. John Murray, 50A Albemarle Street, W., will also be subject to a discount of 15 per cent. Thus the net cash price, postage included, will be £1. 1*s.* 3*d.* per Volume. On the other hand copies ordered through other Booksellers will be charged for at the full published price, £1. 5*s.* 0*d.*

No discount will be allowed on the "Appendix Volume" (containing illustrations — coloured or otherwise—of Uniforms, etc., 1755—1925), the price of which will remain at 15*s.* net.

LEWIS BUTLER,
Chairman, Historical Sub-Committee, Celer et Audax Club.

NOTICE.

The BRIEF HISTORY of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, 1755 to 1918.

Including An Appendix bringing the History of each Battalion to the End of the Great War.

Published by MESSRS. WARREN & SON, Ltd.
85, High Street, Winchester.

BEST EDITION ... 3/-; Postage 4d.
CHEAP „ ... 1/6; „ 4d.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CALENDAR

Note.—The chief events, battles and engagements affecting the Regiment are shown in black type.

Digitized by Google

JANUARY, 1929

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Tu	1877.—2nd Bn. at Delhi for the Proclamation of Queen Victoria as Empress of India.
2	W	
3	Th	1756.—Col. Henri Bouquet appointed the first Lieut.-Colonel of the Regiment (1st Bn.).
4	F	1915.—3rd and 4th Bns. occupied their first trenches at St. Eloi. The Great War.
5	Sat	1827.—Death of H.R.H. Duke of York. Field-Marshal H.R.H. Adolphus Duke of Cambridge appointed Colonel-in-Chief in his place.
6	Sun	1900.—Wagon Hill, Ladysmith. Repulse of Boers' attack.
7	M	1879.—Capture of Kandahar.
8	Tu	
9	W	1779.—Capture of Fort Sunbury, Georgia. American War of Independence.
10	Th	1915.—Observation Post at Cuinchy recaptured (2nd Bn.).
11	F	
12	Sat	1798.—Orders issued for 5th Bn. to be raised, dressed in green, and armed with rifles.
13	Sun	
14	M	1897.—Wreck of the "Warren Hastings." 1st Bn., Lieut.-Colonel Forestier-Walker.
15	Tu	
16	W	1809.—Battle of Corunna. Part of 2nd Bn. present.
17	Th	
18	F	
19	Sat	1812.—Assault and capture of **Ciudad Rodrigo** (5th Bn.).
20	Sun	
21	M	1900.—Operations on the Tugela renewed (3rd Bn.).
22	Tu	1849.—Storming of **Mooltan,** Sikh War (1st Bn.).
23	W	
24	Th	1900.—Assault and capture of Twin Peaks, Battle of **Spion Kop** (3rd Bn.).
25	F	1881.—First Boer War. 2nd Bn. arrived at Durban from India.
26	Sat	
27	Sun	1762.—First capture of **Martinique** (3rd Bn.).
28	M	1854.—Field-Marshal Viscount Gough appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
29	Tu	
30	W	1841.—Brunswick percussion rifles issued to 1st Bn.
31	Th	

Digitized by Google

FEBRUARY

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	F	
2	Sat	
3	Sun	
4	M	
5	Tu	1900.—Battle of **Vaal Krantz** (3rd Bn.).
6	W	
7	Th	
8	F	1809.—Capture of Fort Dessaix, Martinique (3rd Bn.). Action of the Ingogo, First Boer War (3rd Bn.).
9	Sat	
10	Sun	
11	M	1850.—Expedition against the Afridis (1st Bn.).
12	Tu	
13	W	1900.—Fighting on the Tugela which led to the **Relief of Ladysmith** (3rd Bn.).
14	Th	1915.—The affair at St. Eloi (3rd and 4th Bns.).
15	F	1900.—Relief of Kimberley (Rifle Coy., 1st M.I.).
16	Sat	
17	Sun	1918.—Repulse of enemy at Willmotts Post (2nd Bn.).
18	M	1797.—Trinidad, West Indies, captured by Sir R. Abercomby (3rd Bn.).
19	Tu	1879.—3rd Bn. sailed from Tilbury for the Zulu War.
20	W	1759.—Gold Medal issued to Officers of 1st Bn. for Relief of Fort du Quesne, Ohio Valley, by General Forbes.
21	Th	1849.—Battle of **Goojerat,** Sikh War (1st Bn.).
22	F	1900.—Action of **Harts Hill,** Second Boer War (3rd Bn.).
23	Sat	1814.—Passage of the Adour (5th Bn.).
24	Sun	1809.—Capture of **Martinique** (3rd and 4th Bns.).
25	M	
26	Tu	1852.—Wreck of the "Birkenhead." 41 Riflemen on board.
27	W	1814.—Battle of **Orthes** (5th Bn.).
28	Th	1900.—**Relief of Ladysmith** (3rd Bn. with relief force, 1st and 2nd Bns. besieged).

Digitized by Google

MARCH

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	F	1915.—Sortie at St. Eloi.
2	Sat	1794.—Capture of St. Lucia, West Indies (part of 3rd and 4th Bns.).
3	Sun	1779.—The action at Briar's Creek, Georgia. Destruction of an American Brigade by Grenadiers of the 60th. 1900.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. met in the streets of Ladysmith on the entry of Sir Redvers Buller.
4	M	1918.—18th Bn. returned to France after service in Italy.
5	Tu	
6	W	1860.—V.C. awarded to Lieut. A. Spencer Heathcote and 6 Riflemen for valour at **Delhi.** (Elected by 1st Bn.)
7	Th	
8	F	
9	Sat	
10	Sun	1915.—Neuve Chapelle (4th Bn.).
11	M	
12	Tu	
13	W	1884.—Battle of **Tamai** (3rd Bn.).
14	Th	
15	F	1811.—Action of Casa Nova, Peninsular War (5th Bn.).
16	Sat	
17	Sun	1904.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. George Duke of Cambridge died. Colonel-in-Chief for 35 years.
18	M	1812.—Siege of **Badajoz** (5th Bn.).
19	Tu	
20	W	1918.—Capture of Grevilliers trenches (1st Bn.).
21	Th	
22	F	1918.—Battle of St. Quentin (1st Bn.).
23	Sat	1794.—Capture of Martinique (part of 3rd and 4th Bns.).
24	Sun	1918.—First Battle of **Bapaume** (1st Bn.).
25	M	
26	Tu	1918.—**Battle of Poizieres.**
27	W	1879.—Sir Donald Stewart's column started to march from Kandahar to Kabul (2nd Bn.).
28	Th	1918.—First **Battle of Arras.**
29	F	1895.—First Bn. started on **Chitral Relief Expedition.**
30	Sat	
31	Sun	1855.—3rd Bn. raised in Dublin (fourth time).

Digitized by Google

APRIL

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	M	1863.—General Viscount Melville appointed Colonel-Commandant.
2	Tu	1879.—Battle of Gingihlovo, Zulu War (3rd Bn.).
3	W	1879.—Relief of Etschowe (3rd Bn.). Assault and Capture of Malakand Pass, Chitral (1st Bn.), 1895.
4	Th	1794.—Capture of St. Lucia (3rd Bn.).
5	F	1917.—America declared war on Germany.
6	Sat	1812.—Storming of **Badajoz** (5th Bn.).
7	Sun	1891.—1st Bn. left Rawalpindi on the Miranzai Expedition.
8	M	1917.—Battle of Vimy Ridge.
9	Tu	1917.—**Battle of Arras** began (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
10	W	1814.—Battle of **Toulouse** (5th Bn.).
11	Th	1918.—Battle of the Scarpe (1st Bn.).
12	F	1809.—Capture of the Islands of Les Saintes, Guadeloupe (3rd and 4th Bns.).
13	Sat	
14	Sun	1918.—Operations at Neuve Eglise (16th Bn.).
15	M	1793.—Assault and Capture of Tobago, West Indies (4th Bn.).
16	Tu	
17	W	1918.—First Battle of **Kemmel Ridge.**
18	Th	1918.—**Battle of Bethune** (2nd Bn.).
19	F	1880.—**Battle of Ahmed Khel,** Afghan War (2nd Bn.).
20	Sat	1908.—Army Football Cup won by 4th Bn.
21	Sun	1858.—Battle of Nugeenah, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
22	M	1915.—**Second Battle of Ypres** began (3rd and 4th Bns.).
23	Tu	
24	W	
25	Th	1860.—2nd Bn. arrived at Hong Kong for the China War.
26	F	
27	Sat	1760.—Battle of Saint Foy, Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
28	Sun	1917.—Battle of Arleux (1st Bn.).
29	M	1780.—Capture of Fort St. Juan, Nicaragua (1st Bn.).
30	Tu	

Digitized by Google

MAY

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	W	1904.—H.M. King George V (then Prince of Wales) appointed Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment.
2	Th	1789.—Attack on Porto Rico (2nd Bn.).
3	F	1858.—Action of Bareilly, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
4	Sat	
5	Sun	1811.—Battle of **Fuentes d'Onoro** (5th Bn.).
6	M	1858.—Assault and Capture of the City of Bareilly.
7	Tu	
8	W	1915.—Battle of Frezenberg Ridge (2nd Bn.).
9	Th	1763.—Siege of Detroit by Red Indians began (part of 1st Bn.).
10	F	1811.—Repulse of Sortie at Badajoz (5th Bn.).
11	Sat	1857.—Outbreak of Indian Mutiny at Meerut (1st Bn.).
12	Sun	1779.—Charleston, N. Carolina, summoned to surrender, War of American Independence (4th Bn.).
13	M	1915.—End of Second **Battle of Ypres.**
14	Tu	
15	W	1915.—Battle of **Festubert.**
16	Th	1811.—Battle of **Albuera,** Peninsular War (5th Bn.).
17	F	1760.—French Army raise the Siege of Quebec, and are pursued by Murray (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
18	Sat	
19	Sun	1812.—Action of Almarez (5th Bn.).
20	M	1870.—**Red River Expedition** started from Canada West (1st Bn.).
21	Tu	
22	W	
23	Th	
24	F	Empire Day.
25	Sat	1858.—Capture of Fort Mahomdee, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
26	Sun	
27	M	1763.—Siege of Fort Pitt, Ohio Valley (part of 1st Bn.).
28	Tu	1864.—Whitworth (muzzle-loading) rifles issued to 1st and 2nd Bns.
29	W	
30	Th	1857.—First Action on the Hindun, Indian Mutiny (1st Bn.).
31	F	1857.—Second Action on the Hindun, Indian Mutiny (1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

JUNE

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sat	1858.—Capture of Shahabad, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
2	Sun	1758.—2nd and 3rd Bns. arrived before Louisbourg.
3	M	1865.—Birthday of His Majesty The King, Colonel-in-Chief.
4	Tu	1824.—The 60th Royal Americans became the 60th Duke of York's Own Rifle Corps.
5	W	1900.—Pretoria captured (Rifle Company, 1st M.I.).
6	Th	1759.—Army under Wolfe sails from Louisbourg for Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
7	F	1917.—Battle of Messines began.
8	Sat	1857.—Battle of **Badlee-Ka-Serai** and Capture of Heights before Delhi.
9	Sun	1796.—Capture of St. Vincent by Major-Gen. Sir Ralph Abercromby (3rd and 4th Bns.).
10	M	
11	Tu	1900.—Battle of Diamond Hill (Rifle Company, 1st M.I.).
12	W	1779.—St. Vincent, West Indies, Captured by the French (4th Bn.).
13	Th	
14	F	
15	Sat	1808.—5th Bn. sailed from Cork for Portugal, Peninsular War.
16	Sun	1915.—Attack on **Bellewaarde** (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
17	M	
18	Tu	1812.—5th Bn. at Siege of Forts Cayetano, St. Vincent, La Murcede and Salamanca.
19	W	
20	Th	1798.—Irish Rebellion. Engagement at Goffs Bridge, Wicklow. First Action of 5th Bn.
21	F	1813.—Battle of **Vittoria** (5th Bn.).
22	Sat	1911.—Coronation of His Majesty King George V (1st and 2nd Bns.).
23	Sun	
24	M	
25	Tu	1915.—Second Attack on **Bellewaarde** (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
26	W	1759.—Army under Wolfe arrived off Quebec.
27	Th	1763.—4th Bn. disbanded for the first time.
28	F	
29	Sat	1860.—2nd Bn. landed in China for the Campaign.
30	Sun	1916.—Action at Double Crassier, near **Loos** (2nd Bn.).

Digitized by Google

JULY

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	M	1916.—**Battle of the Somme** began.
2	Tu	
3	W	
4	Th	1776.—American Colonies declared their Independence.
5	F	
6	Sat	1916.—Attack on High Wood (16th Bn.).
7	Sun	
8	M	1755.—Annihilation of General Braddock's Army in the Ohio forests by the French and Red Indians, which caused the 60th Royal Americans to be raised.
9	Tu	
10	W	1917.—German attack on Nieuport (2nd Bn.).
11	Th	
12	F	1799.—Act of Parliament passed, authorising the 6th and 7th Bns.
13	Sat	1916.—**Battle of Albert.**
14	Sun	1918.—Third German Offensive of 1918 began, **Second Battle of the Marne.**
15	M	1824.—2nd Bn. dropped the title "Light Infantry" and became "Rifles."
16	Tu	1870.—Red River Expedition. 1st Bn. embarked in boats for Fort Gany.
17	W	1916.—Battle of Bazentine Ridge.
18	Th	1882.—3rd Bn. disembarked at Alexandria from Malta for Egyptian Campaign.
19	F	
20	Sat	1896.—Matabele Campaign. Rifle Company, M.I., in action near Salisbury.
21	Sun	1916.—Battle of Contalmaison and the Switch Line near Pozieres (2nd Bn.).
22	M	1812.—**Battle of Salamanca** (5th Bn.).
23	Tu	
24	W	1759.—Capture of Fort Niagara (4th Bn.).
25	Th	1818.—5th Rifle Bn. disbanded and men transferred to 2nd Bn., which shortly afterwards became the 1st Bn.
26	F	1758.—Assault and Capture of **Louisbourg** (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
27	Sat	1857.—4th Bn. raised at Winchester for the fourth time.
28	Sun	1916.—Attack on **Delville Wood** (1st, 8th, 9th and 16th Bns.).
29	M	1914.—Austria declared War on Serbia.
30	Tu	1915.—Battle of **Hooge** (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
31	W	1759.—Attack of **Montmorenci Heights** (2nd Bn. and Grenadier Coys. 2nd and 3rd Bns.). The motto "Celer et Audax" bestowed by General Wolfe.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Th	1918.—Repulse of Bulgarian attack west of Vardar (3rd Bn.).
2	F	1860.—Capture of Peh-Tang, China War (2nd Bn.).
3	Sat	1896.—Matabele Campaign. Assault and Capture of Makonis Kraal (Rifles Coy., M.I.).
4	Sun	1914.—War Declared with Germany.
5	M	1898.—Lieut.-General R. B. Hawley died.
6	Tu	1763.—Brilliant Victory of **Bushy Run,** under Col. Bouquet (1st Bn.).
7	W	1898.—Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell appointed Colonel-Commandant.
8	Th	
9	F	1880.—2nd Bn. started on March—**Kabul to Kandahar.**
10	Sat	1763.—Surrender of **Havannah,** Cuba, by Spaniards (3rd Bn.).
11	Sun	1879.—3rd Bn. reached Ulundi, Zulu War.
12	M	1914.—1st and 2nd Bns. left Aldershot for the Great War.
13	Tu	1860.—Capture of Fort Tang-ku, China War (2nd Bn.).
14	W	1808.—Action of Obidos (first engagement of Peninsular War).
15	Th	1850.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. Prince Albert appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
16	F	
17	Sat	1808.—**Battle of Rolica** (5th Bn.).
18	Sun	1916.—Second Capture of **Delville Wood** (8th and 9th Bns.).
19	M	
20	Tu	1916.—Repulse of German attack from High Wood (2nd Bn.).
21	W	1918.—Second Battle of the **Somme** began.
22	Th	1917.—Battle of **Menin Road** Ridge.
23	F	1914.—1st Bn. at **Mons.** Retirement commenced.
24	Sat	1870.—Capture of Fort Garry, Red River (now City of Winnipeg) (1st Bn.). 1914. Retreat from Mons (1st and 2nd Bns.).
25	Sun	1775.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised (second time).
26	M	1918.—Second **Battle of Arras** began (2nd Bn.).
27	Tu	1900.—Battle of **Belfast,** Transvaal (1st Bn.).
28	W	1879.—Capture of King Cetywayo, Zulu War (two Companies 3rd Bn. and squadron of cavalry).
29	Th	
30	F	
31	Sat	1918.—Second Battle of **Bapaume** began (1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

SEPTEMBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sun	1916.—Actions at High Wood, **Somme** (2nd Bn.).
2	M	1916.—Attack on **Beaumont Hamel** (17th Bn.).
3	Tu	1916.—Battle of **Guillemont** (10th, 11th and 12th Bns.).
4	W	
5	Th	1914.—End of Retreat from **Mons.**
6	F	1914.—Commencement of the **Battle of the Marne** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
7	Sat	
8	Sun	1760.—Capture of Montreal by General Amherst (4th and part of 1st Bns. and Grenadier Coys. of 2nd and 3rd Bns.).
9	M	1882.—Second Action at Kassassin.
10	Tu	1914.—Action near Hautesvesnes—450 Germans captured (1st Bn.).
11	W	
12	Th	1918.—Battle of the **Hindenburg Line** began (1st and 2nd Bns.).
13	F	1914.—**Battle of the Aisne** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
14	Sat	1857.—**Assault of Delhi** (1st Bn.).
15	Sun	1916.—Somme Battle. **Attack on Flers** (18th Bn.).
16	M	
17	Tu	1759.—Capture of the City of **Quebec** (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
18	W	1918.—Battle of Berthaucourt, Capture of Maisseny (2nd Bn.).
19	Th	1819.—Capture of Fort St. Michael, near Burgos (5th Bn.).
20	F	1857.—**Capture of Delhi** (1st Bn., under Col. Sir John Jones).
21	Sat	
22	Sun	1787.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised at Chatham (third time).
23	M	1852.—General Viscount Beresford appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
24	Tu	1918.—Capture of Pontruet (2nd Bn.).
25	W	1915.—**Battle of Loos** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
26	Th	1915.—Attack on the Quarries at St. Eloi.
27	F	1810.—Battle of **Busaco** (5th Bn.).
28	Sat	1918.—Battle of the Canal du Nord, **Third Battle of Ypres** (1st Bn.).
29	Sun	1918.—Battle of **St. Quentin** Canal (2nd Bn.).
30	M	1758.—General Lord Amherst appointed Colonel-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

OCTOBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Tu	1918.—Battle of Epehy (4th Bn.).
2	W	1918.—Capture of Le Catelet (4th Bn.).
3	Th	1917.—Battle of **Polygon Wood.**
4	F	1915.—Actions at the Hohenzollern Redoubt (2nd Bn.).
5	Sat	1915.—Allied Landing at Salonika, **Macedonia** (3rd and 4th Bns.).
6	Sun	1915.—Austro-German Invasion of Serbia.
7	M	1813.—Passage of the Bidassoa (5th Bn.).
8	Tu	1918.—Battle of **Cambrai** began (1st Bn.).
9	W	1779.—Repulse of French and American assault on **Savannah** (4th Bn. and Grenadier Coys. of 2nd and 3rd Bns.).
10	Th	1783.—3rd and 4th Bns. disbanded at Halifax, N.S.
11	F	1918.—Operations on the River **Selle** (18th Bn.).
12	Sat	1917.—First Battle of **Passchendaele.**
13	Sun	
14	M	1794.—Siege of Fort Matilda, Guadaloupe (two Coys. 4th Bn.).
15	Tu	1824.—Motto "Celer et Audax" bestowed on the Regiment, 1759 by Wolfe. Resumed by W.O. Authority.
16	W	1918.—Battle of **Courtrai.**
17	Th	1918.—Battle of **Selle.**
18	F	1858.—1st Bn. left Shahjehanpur for Oudh Campaign.
19	Sat	
20	Sun	1914.—First **Battle of Ypres** began (1st and 2nd Bns.). Battle of Talana Hill (1st Bn.).
21	M	1914.—Battle of **Langemarck.**
22	Tu	
23	W	
24	Th	1899.—Action at Rietfontein, Ladysmith (2nd Bn.).
25	F	1858.—Action of Rissoolpur, Oudh (1st Bn.).
26	Sat	1917.—Second Battle of **Passchendaele.**
27	Sun	1914.—Lieut. H.H. Prince Maurice of Battenberg killed in action at Zonnebeke.
28	M	1911.—The Redvers Buller Memorial unveiled in Winchester Cathedral.
29	Tu	1914.—Battle of **Gheluvelt** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
30	W	1901.—Action at **Bakenlaagte,** Transvaal (K.R.R. M.I.).
31	Th	1763.—Siege of Detroit by Indians raised (part of 1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	F	1899.—**Siege of Ladysmith** began (1st and 2nd Bns.).
2	Sat	1842.—General Sir W. G. Davy appointed Colonel-Commandant.
3	Sun	
4	M	1918.—Battle of the **Sambre** (2nd Bn.).
5	Tu	1916.—Attack on Les Boeuf and Hazy Trench (16th Bn.).
6	W	1768.—General Sir Jeffery (afterwards Earl) Amherst appointed Colonel-in-Chief (second time).
7	Th	1858.—Capture of Fort Mittowlee, Oudh (1st Bn.).
8	F	1917.—" Coup d'etat " in Russia by the Bolschevists.
9	Sat	1918.—Foch received the German Envoys.
10	Sun	1812.—Battle of **Nivelle,** Peninsular War (5th Bn.).
11	M	1918.—Armistice Day. Capitulation of the German Armies.
12	Tu	
13	W	1916.—Battle of the **Somme,** Capture of Beaucourt (13th Bn.).
14	Th	1916.—Operations at **Beaumont Hamel.**
15	F	1764.—Peace signed by General Bouquet with the Red Indians.
16	Sat	
17	Sun	1917.—17th Bn. arrived in Italy.
18	M	1914.—3rd and 4th Bns. landed in England from India.
19	Tu	
20	W	1917.—First **Battle of Cambrai** began (1st, 9th, 10th, 11th and 12th Bns.).
21	Th	1914.—British occupied Basra.
22	F	
23	Sat	1858.—Action of Baragoan, Oudh (1st Bn.).
24	Sun	1917.—Capture of **Bourlon Wood** (1st Bn.).
25	M	1758.—Capture of Fort du Quesne from the French, afterwards known as Fort Pitt and now Pittsburg (1st Bn.).
26	Tu	
27	W	1778.—4th Bn. started on an Expedition under General Prevost to Georgia against the Americans.
28	Th	1899.—3rd Bn. arrived in **South Africa** for the Second Boer War.
29	F	1760.—Fort Detroit surrendered to Major Rogers and 200 men of the 60th.
30	Sat	1917 —German counter-attack at **Cambrai** (10th, 11th and 12th Bns.).

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sun	
2	M	
3	Tu	1849.—1st Bn. started on the Yusufzai Expedition, Frontier of India.
4	W	1851.—Passage of the Great Kei. Kaffir War (2nd Bn.).
5	Th	1915.—3rd Bn. landed at Salonika.
6	F	1813.—Parliament sanctioned the raising of the 8th, 9th and 10th Bns. (9th and 10th never raised.)
7	Sat	
8	Sun	
9	M	1813.—Battle of the **Nive**—five days' fighting (5th Bn.).
10	Tu	
11	W	1849.—Capture of Suggoo, Yusufzai Country (1st Bn.).
12	Th	1911.—H.M. The King proclaimed Emperor of India at Delhi.
13	F	1813.—Battle of the **Nive,** last day.
14	Sat	1849.—Capture of Pullee and Zoormundi, Afridi Campaign.
15	Sun	1899.—Battle of Colenso, Tugela River, **South Africa** (3rd Bn.).
16	M	
17	Tu	
18	W	1871.—1st Bn. embarked at Quebec for Halifax, N.S., the last Regiment of the British Army to serve in Canada.
19	Th	1894.—Winchester Barracks, The Rifle Depot, destroyed by fire.
20	F	1915.—The withdrawal from Gallipoli.
21	Sat	
22	Sun	1894.—Rifle Depot moved to Portsdown Forts.
23	M	1914.—First Air Raid on England.
24	Tu	1918.—2nd Bn. arrived at the Rhine and was billeted at Dransdorf, near Bonn.
25	W	1755.—Birthday of the Regiment. General John, Earl of Loudoun, Commander-in-Chief, North America, appointed first Colonel-in-Chief.
26	Th	
27	F	1757.—Major-General James Abercrombie, Commander-in-Chief North America, appointed first Colonel-in-Chief.
28	Sat	1841.—2nd Bn. employed in quelling riots in Jamaica.
29	Sun	
30	M	
31	Tu	

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

"CELER ET AUDAX."

"Louisbourg," "Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762, 1809," "North America, 1763–64," "Havannah," "Roliça," "Vimiero," "Talavera," "Bussaco," "Fuentes dè Oñoro, "Albuera," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vitoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthez," Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Punjaub," "Mooltan," "Goojerat," "Delhi," "Taku Forts," "Pekin," "South Africa, 1851–2–3, 1879," "Ahmad Khel," "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1878–80," "Egypt, 1882, 1884," "Tel-el-Kebir," "Chitral," "South Africa, 1899–1902," "Defence of Ladysmith," "Relief of Ladysmith."

THE GREAT WAR—26 Battalions.

"Mons," "Retreat from Mons," **"Marne, 1914,"** "Aisne, 1914," **"Ypres, 1914, '15, '17, '18,"** "Langemarck, 1914, '17," "Gheluvelt," "Nonne Bosschen," "Givenchy, 1914," "Gravenstafel," "St. Julien," "Frezenberg," "Bellewaarde," "Aubers," "Festubert, 1915," "Hooge, 1915," "Loos," **"Somme, 1916, '18,"** "Albert, 1916, '18," "Bazentin," "Delville Wood," "Pozières," "Guillemont," "Flers-Courcelette," "Morval," "Le Transloy," "Ancre Heights," "Ancre, 1916, '18," **"Arras, 1917, '18,"** "Scarpe, 1917," "Arleux," **"Messines, 1917, '18,"** "Pilckem," "Menin Road," "Polygon Wood," "Broodseinde," "Poelcappelle," "Passchendaele," "Cambrai, 1917, '18," "St. Quentin," "Rosières," "Avre," "Lys," "Bailleul," "Kemmel," "Béthune," "Bapaume, 1918," "Drocourt-Quéant," "Hindenburg Line," "Havrincourt," **"Épéhy,"** **"Canal du Nord,"** "St. Quentin Canal," "Courtrai," **"Selle,"** **"Sambre,"** "France and Flanders, 1914–18," "Italy, 1917–18," "Macedonia, 1916–18."

Regular Battalions.

Uniform—Green. *Facings*—Scarlet.

1st Battalion—*Lucknow.* 2nd Battalion—*Tidworth.*

Allied Regiments of Canadian Militia.

The Regina Rifle Regiment - - -	*Regina, Saskatchewan.*
The King's Own Rifles of Canada - -	*Regina, Saskatchewan.*
The Halifax Rifles - - - - -	*Halifax, Nova Scotia.*
The Royal Rifles of Canada - - -	*Quebec, P.Q.*
The Dufferin Rifles of Canada - - -	*Brantford, Ontario.*
The Brockville Rifles - - - - -	*Brockville, Ontario.*

Allied Regiment of Union of South Africa Defence Force.

5th Infantry (Kaffrarian Rifles) - - -	*East London.*

Allied Regiment of Southern Rhodesia Defence Force.

The Rhodesia Regiment - - - - -	*Salisbury, S. Rhodesia.*

Colonel-in-Chief.

THE KING.

Colonels Commandant.

1st Battalion - Lieut.-Gen. The Hon. Sir A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.

2nd ,, - Lieut.-Gen. Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B.

Digitized by Google

"FOR VALOUR"

Being a short account of the manner and occasion on which the Officers and Other Ranks of the Regiment were awarded the Victoria Cross.

By CAPTAIN G. HAYHURST-FRANCE.

PART II. 1879—1902.

Twenty years after the Mutiny, in January 1879, an ultimatum was sent to Ketchewayo the Zulu King, and three columns under Lord Chelmsford invaded Zululand from Natal. The Left Column, under Colonel Evelyn Wood, advanced to Kambula Hill in the Transvaal near the present town of Vryheid. The Centre Column, crossing the Tugela River at Roorke's Drift, was surprised at Isandhlawana on January 22nd and obliged to retreat. The Right Column having reached Etshowe was there besieged.

Bt. Lt.-Col. Redvers Buller.

Through February and March the Left Column continued to harass the enemy by reconnaissances and raids, in which the Frontier Light Horse, commanded by Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Redvers Buller, 60th Rifles, took a leading part.

In order to assist the relief of Etshowe on March 28th, Colonel Wood decided to attack the Zulu stronghold of Inhlobane Mountain which lies about 30 miles N.E. of Kambula Hill.

The mountain consists of an upper and lower plateau, the higher being on the East, with precipitous sides and approached by a path at the Eastern end. The plan was for Colonel Buller with 400 mounted men and 800 natives to attack by this path while Lieut.-Colonel Russell advanced as far as possible up the Western end of the mountain.

Leaving Kambula overnight, Buller's column bivouacked on the eastern side of Inhlobane, and starting in the mist

Digitized by Google

at 8 a.m., reached the top without serious loss by 8 a.m. Russell on the west found the lower plateau divided from the upper by a precipice 150 feet high, up which a sort of path climbed over tumbled boulders affording narrow foot-holds with a drop on both sides; considering this to be impracticable for horses, he sent up a party on foot to keep touch with Buller.

At 9.30, after driving off the cattle, Buller found the mountain too big for his men to hold in face of the enemy's increasing numbers, and moving to the eastern end to descend, discovered Ketchewayo's main army of over 20,000 Zulus advancing rapidly from the east and then only six miles away.

Meanwhile Colonel Evelyn Wood, in trying to follow Buller's tracks up the mountain, had been attacked by 600 Zulus and lost two of his Staff. Hearing no firing on the mountain and seeing the approach of Ketchewayo's impi, he sent his A.D.C. to Russell with orders to take up a position further to the west, so that when Buller reached the top of the western cliff at 10 a.m. he found his supporting troops already gone.

The descent was covered by the Frontier Light Horse, whose tired ponies, under saddle since 3 a.m., jumped and slithered from boulder to boulder down the narrow causeway. The Zulu garrison attacked the rearguard boldly and scrambled along the mountain side to fire at short range into the men on the path. Colonel Buller with Lieut. Everitt and seven men stayed to the last: as they turned to descend, four of the troopers were killed and Everitt's horse was stabbed. Dragging Everitt clear, Buller and the remaining troopers fought their way down the path to the lower plateau where the troops were in some confusion.

Quietly and without excitement Buller reorganized his command, arranged for the wounded to be carried, and started them off down the steep descent to the plain. "It was due to his exertions and desperate courage and even more to his commanding personality that the retreat did not turn into a rout and massacre." He personally saved the lives of four men by going back to their assistance when their position seemed hopeless, and for his valour on this occasion was awarded the Victoria Cross.

Digitized by Google

In action, Colonel Buller is described as " leading his men at a swinging canter, with his reins in his teeth, a revolver in one hand and a knobkerrie snatched from a Zulu in the other, his hat blown off in the melée, and a large streak of blood across his face . . . ."

Colonel Wood relates that he was obliged to wait until Buller was away from camp before he could get a report from the men whose lives had been saved.

The campaign ended after Ketchewayo's defeat at Ulundi on July 4th, 1879.

EGYPT.

Early in 1882 the situation in Egypt became acute through Arabi Pasha assuming command of the mutinous army and threatening the safety of the Suez Canal. An Expeditionary Force under Sir Garnet Wolseley was sent out to occupy Ismailia, and following the bombardment of Alexandria in July, repeated demonstrations were made from Ramleh against Arabi's position at Kafr-ed-Duar in order to divert his attention from the concentration on the Canal.

Rifleman Frederick Corbett.

The 3rd Bn. K.R.R.C. reached Alexandria from Malta on July 18th. On Saturday, August 5th, the Mounted Infantry detachment were in action before Kafr-ed-Duar, and coming under a hot fire from the enemy, Lieut. Howard-Vyse was hit and fell mortally wounded in the open. As there was no time to move him, his servant, Frederick Corbett (David Embledon), obtained permission to remain by him and though under a constant fire, he sat down and endeavoured to stop the bleeding of his officer's wounds until the Mounted Infantry received orders to retire when he rendered valuable assistance in carrying him off the field. Rifleman House, Lieut. Howard-Vyse's groom who was killed, and Rifleman Pigram also behaved gallantly. For his conspicuous bravery Rifleman Corbett was awarded the Victoria Cross.

The campaign ended at the Battle of Tel-el-Kebir on September 13th, but revolt broke out next year in the Sudan under a religious fanatic, Mohammed Ahmed, better known as the Mahdi, whose lieutenant, Osman Digna, inflicted a series of disasters on the Gendarmerie in the neighbourhood of Suakin, near Port Sudan.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. Percival Scrope Marling.

On February 29th a British force under General Sir G. Graham drove the Sudanese from El Teb, and on March 11th advanced to attack Osman Digna at Tamai. Early on the 13th the two Brigades moved out of zareba to form up in echelon. The route lay across ground cut up by dry water-courses towards a steep-sided nullah called the Khor Ghob, about 60ft. deep and 300ft. wide. In this nullah the enemy were hiding.

The Second Brigade was attacked before it could form square and for some time was in considerable danger. The First Brigade, commanded by Sir Redvers Buller, kept its square intact, and clearing its own front with steady volleys, was able to take the pressure off the Second Brigade, which reformed under cover of the fire of the Cavalry and Mounted Infantry.

Lieut. Marling (now Colonel Sir Perceval Marling, Bt., V.C., C.B.), 3rd Bn. K.R.R.C., serving with the M.I., showed conspicuous bravery in risking his life to save that of Pte. Morley, Royal Sussex Regt., who, having been shot, was lifted by Lieut. Marling on to his horse. He fell off again almost immediately, when Lieut. Marling dismounted and gave up his horse for the purpose of carrying off Pte. Morley, the enemy pressing them close until he succeeded in carrying him about 80 yards to a place of comparative safety. Lieut. Marling was awarded the Victoria Cross for this gallant action.

After his defeat at Tamai, Osman Digna's activities came to an end, and no further advance was made into the Sudan. After the fall of Khartoum and Gordon's death the revolt was finally stamped out at Omdurman.

SOUTH AFRICA, 1899—1902.

The South African War, 1899—1902, began when a Boer commando crossed the frontier into Natal on October 12th, 1899. Sir George White was besieged in Ladysmith, and to relieve his garrison, Sir Redvers Buller attacked the Boers under General Botha at Colenso on the Tugela River on December 15th.

Lieut. the Hon. Fredk. H.S. Roberts.

In the morning mist, the 14th and 66th Batteries R.F.A. came into action in the open, 1000 yards from the Boer trenches on the left bank of the Tugela. They remained in action under heavy and accurate rifle fire for an hour

Digitized by Google

before the surviving gunners left the guns to take shelter in a donga.

Five hundred yards back, from a donga in which the remaining limber horses and drivers were sheltering, General Buller with his A.D.C.'s could see the guns standing abandoned with dead and wounded men and horses round them. Beyond, thick trees marked the bank of the Tugela River, from which the Boer fire was coming. The A.D.C.'s, Congreve, Rifle Brigade, Schofield, R.A., and Roberts, 60th, with Corpl. Nurse, Gunner Young and others of the R.F.A., volunteered to save the guns. Two teams and limbers trotted down to the guns, wheeled, and began to hook in. The rifle fire was intense; there was no covering fire at all. One gun got away with four horses and galloped past; another with two horses and a rider; odd scattered horses galloped away; all was quiet again. Capt. Congreve had been hit in four places and Roberts in three: the latter, only son of Lord Roberts of Kandahar, died in hospital two days later. Both officers were awarded the Victoria Cross.

After unsuccessful attempts at Colenso, Spion Kop and Vaal Krantz, Sir Redvers Buller relieved Laydsmith on February 28th.

By September 1901 the Boer resistance had been reduced to a few mobile commandos under redoubtable leaders. One of these, numbering 1000 Burghers under Louis Botha, was moving down to raid Natal at the same time that Major Gough with three companies Mounted Infantry and two guns was marching towards Vryheid to open the road for a convoy. Both columns met at Blood River Poort, where Gough, pushing on rapidly through difficult country, found his force surrounded by Botha's rifles, while a large body of mounted men, galloping swiftly in open order and firing from the saddle, rode into and over the British. The men were unable to return an effective fire from their horses and had no time to dismount.

The Boers had overwhelmed the right of the Column and were galloping round the flank and rear of the guns and riding up to the drivers, who were trying to get the guns away, and calling upon them to surrender. Lieut. Price Davies, D.S.O., 60th Rifles, serving with the M.I., hearing an order to open fire upon the charging Boers, at once drew his revolver and dashed in among them firing in a most

Lieut. L. A. E. Price Davies.

Digitized by Google

gallant and desperate attempt to rescue the guns. He was immediately shot and knocked off his horse but was not mortally wounded, although he had ridden to what seemed certain death without a moment's hesitation.

General Botha's tactics were so good that he was able to overwhelm the column and capture the guns with little loss, the troops being obliged to surrender without a chance of fighting. For his gallant action Lieut. Price Davies was awarded the Victoria Cross.

Operations against these enemy columns only ended with the signature of Peace terms on May 31st, 1902.

Part III.

THE GREAT WAR, 1914—1918.

The Great War opened with the invasion of France by German troops through neutral Belgium. The French Army, with the B.E.F. on its left, was pushed back almost to Paris before stopping the advance and driving the invaders across the Marne and Aisne. The German army began to extend towards the north in order to turn the Allied flank, and to meet them all available troops were put into the line. Beaten in the race, the enemy brought up fresh troops, and for three weeks made repeated attempts to break through the thinly-held line in front of Ypres.

Lieut. J. S. Dimmer.

On November 5th the 2nd Battalion took over a line of rough trenches at Kleine Zillebeke, where on the 12th they were attacked by the Prussian Guard. The attack was stopped within 60 yards of our line owing largely to the fire of the Machine-Gun Section commanded by Lieut. Dimmer. Three of the four guns were knocked out by shell-fire early in the attack, and most of the men in his emplacement were killed or wounded, but Dimmer, although wounded in five places, continued to fire his own gun until the jacket was so riddled with bullets that the gun jammed from over-heating. Dimmer collapsed into the bottom of the emplacement, but the attack was stopped, and he well deserved the award of the Victoria Cross.

Digitized by Google

Dimmer enlisted in the Regiment in 1902, was commissioned in 1908 and served with the West African Regiment, being killed in action commanding the 2/4th Berkshire Regiment near St. Quentin on March 21st, 1918.

This was the first Victoria Cross awarded to the Regiment in the War.

Captain J. F. P. Butler.

Five days later Captain J. F. P. Butler performed the first of the exploits for which he was subsequently awarded the V.C. Serving with the Gold Coast Regiment, West African Frontier Force, he commanded the Pioneer Company when the Regiment landed at Duala, Cameroons, on September 26th, and proceeded to drive the enemy out of the Buea district. Butler, with 12 men, reached Vorgu-Into on November 17th, and learned that 100 enemy with several Europeans were in position about 700 yards away. Butler extended his party and advanced through the bush until they came under fire from the enemy machine gun. Shouting orders to imaginary companies to fix bayonets and charge, Butler made a sudden attack from the left flank, with the result that the enemy abandoned their gun and retreated.

Further operations took place from November 30th to January 2nd, 1915, ending in the occupation of the Northern Railway. On December 27th Lieut. Butler, when on patrol with a few men, swam the Ekam River under fire, in order to carry out a reconnaissance on the further bank which was held by the enemy. He returned in safety, though two of his men were wounded while he was actually in the water.

On August 4th, 1916, the Regiment joined the First Division at Mahazi in East Africa, and on September 4th Captain Butler, V.C., D.S.O., was killed in action at Kikirunga Hill.

2052 Rfn. W. Mariner

On the Western Front both sides had settled down to trench warfare through the winter, and on May 22nd the 2nd Battalion were holding trenches near Cambrin. Rifleman Mariner showed extraordinary coolness and gallantry. Leaving the trench at night during a violent thunder-storm he crept out through the German wire entanglements till he reached the emplacement of a German machine gun

Digitized by Google

which had been damaging our parapets and hindering our working parties. After climbing on the top of the German parapet he threw a bomb in under the roof of the gun emplacement and heard some groaning and the enemy running away. After about a quarter of an hour he heard some of the enemy coming back again and, climbing up on the other side of the emplacement, he threw another bomb at them left handed. He then lay still while the Germans opened a heavy fire on the wire entanglement behind him, and it was only after about an hour that he was able to crawl back to his own trench. Before starting out he had requested a sergeant to open fire on the enemy's trenches as soon as he had thrown his bombs. Rifleman Mariner was out alone for one and a half hours carrying out this gallant work. (*London Gazette*, 23/6/15.)

R/11941 Rfn. G. Peachment

On September 24th, 1915, the 2nd Battalion took over trenches in front of Loos in preparation for attack. At 5.50 a.m. on the 25th gas was released, but a changeable wind blew it back on to the leading Companies, and when the Battalion left its trenches at 6.34 a.m. gas was still lying about and it was difficult to see far.

Heavy casualties occurred during the advance, and the survivors of the leading Companies, finding the wire uncut, lay down in front of it. Captain G. Dubs, Commanding A Company, on the right of the second line, reached the wire near Lone Tree and started to climb through it under heavy fire from the enemy trench 15 yards away, closely followed by his orderly, Rifleman George Peachment; on reaching the enemy side of the wire he was seriously wounded in the head by an exploding bomb. Sitting up to shout to the second line of the Company, Captain Dubs found Rifleman Peachment kneeling beside him, getting out his field dressing, and saying, "If you'll sit still a minute, Sir, I'll bandage your head up." At the time the rifle-fire was intense, and as the Company reached the wire, bombs were bursting all along it. Quite unmoved, the lad continued to kneel beside Captain Dubs until he had completely bandaged up his head. Just as he finished he was hit over the heart by a bomb, and both were knocked over. There was a shell hole close by, but before

Digitized by Google

Captain Dubs could drag him into it both were hit again, Rifleman Peachment being killed.

Rifleman Peachment was 17 years old and might have gone home before the battle as under age, but had begged to be allowed to remain. His orders in the attack were to keep close to his Company Commander whatever happened, which he obeyed literally so that Captain Dubs did not see him until after he had been wounded.

The enemy flank was turned during the afternoon, and the Battalion dug in on its objective between Loos and Hullock before dark. (*London Gazette*, 18/11/15.)

The First Battle of the Somme opened on July 1st, 1916, and by the 27th the advance had reached Delville Wood, where the 1st Battalion attacked and captured its objectives up to the further edge. Sketch map, *Regimental Chronicle*, 1916, page 53.

2815 Sergt. A. Gill.

Casualties from sniping and bombing were heavy, the undergrowth being so thick that the Germans were able to get within 20 yards of the trenches without being seen. At 9 a.m. the German counter-attack rushed one of our bombing posts and killed all the company bombers. Sergeant Albert Gill rallied the remnants of his platoon, none of whom were trained bombers, and reorganized the defences, a most difficult and dangerous task as the trench was very shallow and much damaged.

Soon afterwards the enemy crept up through the undergrowth all round the trench and commenced sniping at 20 yards' range. Facing certain death, Sergeant Gill stood up to direct the fire of his men, and was killed almost at once, but not before he had shown his men where the enemy were and thus enabled them to hold up their advance.

The Battalion held its position in face of counter-attacks and shelling through a critical 48 hours, and were relieved on July 29th when the line had been firmly established. (*London Gazette*, 26/10/16.)

R 2794 Sergt. E. Cooper.

The Third Battle of Ypres began on July 31st, 1917, with an Allied attack on a 15-mile front. On August 16th, the 12th Battalion took part in an attack by the 20th Light Division on the Langemarck—Gheluvelt line. Towards morning our shelling had increased and by Zero hour,

Digitized by Google

4.45 a.m., it had become terrific. In the advance to the first objective the Battalion lost heavily from machine-gun fire. On the left a large German pill box was holding up the advance of the next Brigade and causing them heavy casualties. Sergt. Edward Cooper in command of a platoon was ordered to rush this machine-gun post, and taking 12 men he advanced towards it losing all but four men in the rush. One hundred yards from the pill box he opened fire, to which the German machine guns replied, killing the last four men of the party. The pill box was held by an officer with 44 men and seven machine guns.

Sergt. Cooper then ran forward alone and began firing his revolver through the slit, whereupon the garrison, believing themselves to be surrounded, came out and surrendered to him. The Battalion captured its final objective at 7.50 a.m. (*London Gazette*, 14/9/17.)

R/15089 Rfn. A. E. Shepherd.

At dawn on November 20th, 1917, long lines of tanks, magnified to monstrous size in the dim light, followed by columns of infantry with fixed swords advancing silently and in order, moved out to open the Battle of Cambrai. Not a shot was fired by the enemy until our leading tanks began to cross the British support trenches. Then at last the Germans opened with trench mortars and machine guns. At the same moment the barrage came down on the Hindenburg Line.

The leading companies of the 12th Battalion followed their tanks N.E. down the valley from Villers Plouich towards Marcoing and captured their objectives. Capt. A. Hoare's company came through and went forward against the strong position where the Marcoing and Hindenburg lines joined. The front trenches were unoccupied. In the second line, Company Headquarters saw their leading platoon held up by a machine gun at point blank range. Rifleman Shepherd, Capt. Hoare's Orderly, asked permission to rush the gun, and being promptly refused, ran forward across the open and killed both gunners with a Mills grenade. After hand-to-hand fighting the platoon captured the trench and held it while the remainder of the Company went forward.

Between this support trench and the third line was a little mound, and as they reached it, the Company was

Digitized by Google

swept by rifle and machine-gun fire from their exposed right flank. Here Capt. Hoare and 14 others were killed and many wounded. The last surviving N.C.O. rose to advance and was shot down.

Rifleman Shepherd then took command, and ordering the others to keep up a steady fire, restored their confidence by his own gallant behaviour. Looking round for support, he saw a tank coming up behind them and in spite of the heavy fire got up and walked back 70 yards across the open ground to meet it. Directing its attention to the enemy machine guns, he rejoined his company, and the enemy fire slackening, went forward with them to the final objective. (*London Gazette*, 13/2/18.) Sketch Map, *Regimental Chronicle*, 1917, page 160.

Lieut.-Col. A. D. Borton.

In November 1917, General Allenby's army broke the Turkish line from Gaza to Beersheba. A week's preliminary bombardment of Gaza drew the Turkish reserves while the cavalry galloped into Beersheba. One infantry division took the defences of Gaza, and the main force of infantry was launched against the strongly defended centre at Tel-el-Sheria.

Here, on November 7th, Lieut.-Colonel Borton, late K.R.R.C., commanding the 2/22nd Bn. London Regt., in darkness and in an unknown country, deployed his battalion for attack and at dawn led his attacking companies against a strongly held position. When the leading waves were held up by withering machine-gun fire, Lieut.-Colonel Borton showed an utter contempt of danger and moved freely up and down his lines under heavy fire. Reorganizing his command, he led his men forward and captured the position.

At a later stage of the fight he led a party of ten volunteers against a battery of field guns in action at point blank range, capturing all five guns and their detachments. (*London Gazette*, 14/12/17.)

The successful operations at Sheria opened the way for the cavalry and led to the capture of Jerusalem six weeks later.

Lieut.-Colonel Borton formerly served in the Regiment and was invalided out prior to the War. In 1914 he rejoined the Regiment and later served in the R.F.C., being seriously

Digitized by Google

wounded in a reconnaissance and invalided out as permanently unfit. He recovered and joined the R.N.V.R., with whom he was awarded the D.S.O. in Gallipoli.

The Victoria Cross is rightly the most highly honoured and the most sparingly given of our decorations, and in reading these stories we cannot fail to be impressed by the great courage and unhesitating self-sacrifice shown by the men to whom it has been awarded. In honouring them we honour at the same time the many gallant Riflemen who in the last and in previous wars showed the same courage and self-sacrifice alone and unobserved in face of overwhelming danger and who so died in the execution of their duty.

Digitized by Google

A CHAT WITH A MUTINY VETERAN

I always enjoyed a visit to the old Colonel.* Despite his eighty-five years of age he would talk about the old days by the hour, and although his memory of recent events was rapidly failing, the happenings of the old Mutiny days were extremely vivid. On one occasion I sat and smoked while he rambled on, and armed with a note book and pencil, I jotted down the conversation.

"I can't understand all this ragging in the mess that one hears of now-a-days. In my day we never had anything of the sort. We used to go in for theatricals. Why! I remember, even at the end of the Mutiny, marching on a flying column with five hackerie loads of theatrical properties. We very seldom sat in the ante-room after dinner; there was no billiard room in those days, and we were not allowed to smoke a pipe or cigar anywhere within the mess precincts, and so fellows used just to go off to their rooms. We had an old colonel living in the mess; his wife was at home in England; and he would never have allowed such a thing as ragging. His name was John Jones, and he commanded the 1st Battalion (60th Rifles) at Delhi. He was known as 'Jones the Avenger.'

"We were very short-handed as regards officers when I joined; the 3rd Battalion was raised and we sent about ten or a dozen subalterns home to England on promotion. The private soldiers were taught nothing in my day, the less they knew the better—we preferred them not to be able to read or write. They were armed with a rifle and bayonet and as long as they knew how to use them, that was all that was wanted.

"I remember one night, outside Delhi, my company was ordered to move down through the Metcalf Park, or compound as it was called, and capture a building. Campbell, who commanded, formed us all up and told us not a sound was to be heard or word spoken until we were

* The "Old Colonel" is the late Lieut.-Colonel J. Hare, late 60th Rifles.

Digitized by Google

into the building. Half-way down I felt the Colour-Sergeant tap me on the arm, and looking over a wall, we saw the Sepoy picket sitting cooking their khana, their rifles piled. We could easily have captured the lot, but remembered our orders. On we went and right into the building, which we captured without a shot being fired.

"Yes, I knew Neville Chamberlain, a fine fellow he was, with any amount of dash. I remember one day we were on the Ridge at the Crows Nest. I was looking over on to the ground below. I saw him with his men on one side of a wall, and the other side was thick with Pandies. Chamberlain's men were not over keen to go over, so he just put his horse at the wall and went right into the middle of them, sword in hand, cutting them down. He was wounded. It was not much use but he wanted to clear them out and drive them back. We gave up doing this sort of thing later on, because we could not spare the men.

"I was at the review of the volunteers by the King in Edinburgh some years ago. All the veterans were formed up and the King rode down and shook hands with those he knew. Beside him rode his A.D.C.'s, and amongst the smartest of them was old Lord Wemyss, sitting his horse like a young man of thirty, and he ninety years of age.

"I knew Harry Smith, and many good stories were told of him. One night, on his return from India, he was coming out of the opera when he met an old friend, and stopped to talk to him, but suddenly finding he had lost his wife, he turned back to look for her. At this moment up came the Duke of Wellington and shouted 'Hulloa, Harry, where are you off to?' 'I'm looking for my wife.' 'What! looking for your impedimenta again,' said the Duke. The joke was that in the Sutlej Campaign, when Harry Smith was engaged in winning the battle of Aliwal, the enemy captured all his baggage.

"One day, riding in the park, Sir Harry suddenly spied Orme, who had been wounded with a sword cut in the stomach at the battle of Moodkee. 'Halloa Orme, how are your guts,' shouted Sir Harry, in front of all the ladies.

"I made my first trip to India just before the Crimea in the *Lord Auckland*, 400 tons, a tub of a boat. We started in July, but were detained in Plymouth on account of an

Digitized by Google

outbreak of cholera, and we did not reach India till February. The cholera was in London at the time and it broke out as soon as the ship had sailed. We had an awful time of it going down the Channel, as they could not tell who had cholera and who was only seasick. Some men were panic stricken and refused to attend to the sick. When they got into Plymouth, Sir Harry Smith, who was in command there, had them tried by court martial. They were sentenced to be flogged. All the troops on board were very young, including the O.C. troops. Sir Harry, who apparently having confirmed the court martial, came on board for the punishment parade, gave secret instructions to the O.C. Troops to come up to him and beg them off. This he accordingly did, when Sir Harry turned on him like a tiger, and said: 'I'll see you damned first.' Then after going through the form of thinking it over and changing his mind, he ordered the malefactors to be released.

"When my father went out to India it took him a year to reach his destination, six months in a sailing boat to Calcutta and six months going up the Ganges, being towed up by natives from six in the morning till six in the evening, making about eight miles a day. My father was born in 1809 and passed out first from Addiscombe into the H.E.I. Coy.'s Engineers, the future Lord Napier of Magdala being second. His voyage up the Ganges must have been just 100 years ago. He stayed a very short time in India, but on one occasion was engaged in repairing the fortifications of Delhi, which I was to see knocked down some thirty years later.

"Yes, there was always a lot of game about. I remember on the march, before the Mutiny broke out, the men used to go out in squads with tent-pegs, and when a hare was found they formed a circle round and closed in. There were hares and peacocks on the ridge at Delhi.

"When with a flying column at the end of the Mutiny, I saw a lot of nilghi ridden down and sabred by Cureton's Multanis."

Raising a murderous looking brass weapon from the table by his side, the colonel continued:

"This old knuckle-duster I took off a man in my company in Gosport. He was an assistant in the armourer's

Digitized by Google

shop, and when brought up in the orderly room for creating a disturbance, this was found on him. He had made it in the armourer's shop and had apparently been using it right and left. It is the only one I have ever seen. Captains of merchant ships always used to carry them in their pockets in old days.

"I first went out to India in 1854. I remember we heard of the battle of the Alma when we touched on the south coast of India to get provisions. It was very pleasant feeling one's way up the coast to Karachi, where we landed. There was no town there then—it was quite a small little place. Our journey up the Indus to Mooltan was delightful. We were on a "flat" towed along side of a steamer. We stopped every evening and also at the wood stations. Sometimes when we reached a wood station in the afternoon, the captain would say that he would stop there the night, and we used to land and go off and shoot. I remember one day doing this, and while we were shooting we saw the steamer moving off, and there was nothing for it but to try and follow it. We had our soldier servants with us, and after going for a bit it became almost dark and we came to a river, which we had to wade through up to our middles. We were very hungry, having eaten nothing since lunch so we made a fire and cooked a partridge. A little further on we heard a dog barking and knew that there must be a native village about. We were not very sure about approaching it, for the natives were none too friendly. However, we suddenly saw the light of the mast head and were able to make our way to the ship, which we did not reach till nearly morning. We found that, during our absence, the flat on which we were living had sunk, but by means of pumps had been re-floated. They told us that the men had had a rare rat hunt; they came up in hundreds as the flat sunk. The rats were a regular plague on board, and used to crawl over us at night. I had a terrier sleeping on my bed, but even this did not prevent them crawling over my face. I had often seen fellows come down to breakfast with their faces all scratched.

"When I got my company, in September, 1858, an old captain, L'Estrange, offered to exchange with me. He was in the 70th and had carried the Colours at Corunna fifty

Digitized by Google

years previously. He was just going home to leave the service, and said it made no difference to him. They were all old captains in his regiment, and I would no doubt soon have got a majority. He wanted to do me a good turn and so made this offer. It seems odd when you come to think that it is now over 100 years since Corunna. Old L'Estrange must have been 16 years of age when he carried the Colours and about 66 when he offered to exchange. Such things were quite common in the old purchase days.

"Brind, who was commanding a battery on the Ridge, came up one morning and found one of the natives changing the powder bags. He ordered him to be taken out and shot at once. A few minutes later the discharge of a rifle told that he was no more. Scarcely had the execution taken place, when his subaltern came up and asked for the man, and if anyone knew where he had got to. 'I've just had him shot,' he said, 'I caught him tampering with the powder bags.' 'Good Lord,' said the subaltern, 'I sent him up myself a few minutes ago to rearrange the bags.' 'Well, you had better keep that to yourself,' said the captain, 'we can't bring him back to life again.' What the man was sent to do was, to alter the charges with a view to cocking the muzzle up and getting a dropping fire.

"There was a story, which I believe was true, of a sergeant of the guard who had a certain number of prisoners in his charge, due to be hanged next morning. He found himself one short, so he sent out a file to get him another. They brought one in all right, who made a great fuss and proclaimed his innocence. He would have been strung up all right if he had not been recognised at the last moment as one of the Colonel's servants.

"The 9th Lancers kept a pack of English foxhounds (Jones was master). Barchard of the 20th N.I. took them on after the mutiny—he kept bagged jackals in a wire enclosure. Jones was left for dead on one occasion during the Mutiny, and, as every sowar galloped past him, he had a slash at him with his sword. I believe he had over thirty wounds when he was eventually picked up and found to be still alive. He always came regularly to the Delhi dinner and until quite recently was in charge of the Aldershot sewage farm; they called him 'Sewage Jones.'

Digitized by Google

"I met Barchard (Archdale Wilson's A.D.C.) the day the King was captured at Delhi, and he called out to me 'We've got the king,' I asked him if the General was pleased, he said 'No!' and to Hodson 'What the devil did you want to bring him in alive for?' Surely this was tantamount to an order which covered Hodson's killing the princes. I reminded Barchard of this at the Delhi dinner.

"Yes! there was any amount of loot. A prize committee was formed and everything collected. Part of the jewellery sold and the money divided amongst the troops, according to rank. I remember at lunch one day in the palace, Hodson said to Campbell 'I hear you have applied to be put on the prize committee, I should have thought you were too honest.' It was a regular camp jest that the prize committee made a good thing out of it.

"We were in the palace the first night, the men of my company in the zenana. I found that the chilamchees were made of solid silver, the men were using them to wash in and had not the slightest idea. We found a huge chest, which on being opened, appeared to be full of copper coins. We told our native servants they could help themselves. You never heard such a shindy as they kicked up—I believe they found silver coins under the copper."

And so the old Colonel rambled on. I could have sat for hours listening to him. The annual Delhi dinner is a thing of the past, the Colonel was one of the last survivors. Personal touch with Mutiny veterans will very soon be an impossibility, but the stories of that great rebellion will never be forgotten.

I used to know Colonel Jones, of the 9th Lancers, who is mentioned above, when he was living near Aldershot. His face and neck were a mass of scars. One of his sons was in the 11th Hussars, but was killed at polo at Sialkote in 1895.

T. T. P.

With acknowledgements to *The Cavalry Journal.*

Digitized by Google

A VOYAGE TO INDIA IN 1858

I have always looked upon my voyage to India in 1858 as a memorable event in my life. In some respects it was a wearisome and disappointing affair, for it lasted five months, during which we had to endure the tedium and monotony of a sea voyage in an ill-found ship without ever seeing land, and when we did arrive at Calcutta we were too late to take part in the campaign, but it was after all a most gratifying experience, for it gave me the knowledge and life-long friendship of one of the best men I have ever met. Macaulay has said somewhere that it is only in the course of a long sea voyage that men get to know one another thoroughly, and if this be true then certainly Gibbes Rigaud and I had every opportunity of finding each other out during that long voyage commencing August 7th at Gravesend and ending December 23rd, 1858, at Calcutta. The first time I saw Major Rigaud was on the 6th August, 1858, when I went to look at the sailing vessel then lying at Gravesend which was to take us to India. He was on board with his brother and was calling to the Captain of the ship, who was a namesake of mine. When Major Rigaud called out "Captain Graham" I answered, and that was my first introduction to my future commanding officer and friend.

We sailed the next day, the troops on board consisting of drafts for regiments in India, about 400 in number, with 10 officers, including a surgeon. We were mostly a young, untrained lot, the men nearly all recruits with a few worthless old soldiers, not a single non-commissioned officer amongst them. The officers also were very young, with the exception of a venerable looking old Quartermaster and a prematurely worn-out "Militiaman." As a subaltern of eight years' service, I was the senior officer under the Major, and on the first day he asked me to be his Adjutant, observing kindly that if I got tired of it I could always

Digitized by Google

throw it up. Major Rigaud was not one of those commanding officers who throw all the work on the Adjutant, for he took the largest share himself in addition to the care and thought required from our holding such a charge, and it was luck for us that we had a commanding officer on that voyage who was as wise and kind as he was industrious and vigilant.

I kept a very scanty record of the voyage in the form of a diary, which I find contains more notes of the weather and run of each day than of observations of more permanent interest. A more valuable record is Major Rigaud's order book which, thanks to the kindness of his brother, now lies before me. The orders, carefully written in his own neat handwriting, are all concise and soldierly in form and spirit; many of them such as those for Fire, are a model of good regulations for troops on board ship.

But our Major did more than write orders and see them executed. He made himself our friend as well as Commanding Officer and soon obtained an influence over us which he only used for good. In my slight records of those days I find my first impression of him was that he was grave, rather sad-looking, but with a very kind, refined expression and courteous manner; my next that he was a man of much reading and ability. But long before the voyage was over I had found that he was much more than a clever man of good manners, and my first impression of him was soon corrected. He was sad probably at parting with those dear to him, but with us he was generally full of bright talk and had a charming, frank and open manner that won our confidence. I never knew a man with a more captivating smile than Gilbert Rigaud had. It was a beam of good-will and merriment that lit up his eyes and shone out of his face. There was something irresistible to us youngsters in the stout Major's frank, hearty laugh and ready joke when off duty, and we soon learnt that with all this delightful bonhommie there was the most unaffected piety and benevolence. It is impossible to overestimate the value of such an influence upon young men thrown on their own resources as we were. With his large store of experiences in the Service, his keen sense of humour and observation of character, his talks,

Digitized by Google

good but never dull, often sparkling with humour and witty anecdote, the Major was acknowledged to be the life of our party. What is called "tact" was natural kindliness and sympathy combined with quick insight in him, so that he knew exactly when to use his authority as Commanding Officer without disturbing his pleasant relations as a friend and companion. His authority was therefore never disputed and his good influence was always felt. In the course of our long, dreary voyage we young officers might easily have taken to gambling and certainly to quarrelling as we had two or three rather wild spirits among us, had it not been for the kindly yet authoritative influence of our Commanding Officer.

Our men, as I have already stated, were all recruits, with exception of a few old soldiers of indifferent character, and the voyage turned out to be a very trying one to them and to their very rudimentary notions of discipline.

Our ship was very ill found for so long a voyage. In the saloon our wine soon began to run short and before the voyage was much more than half over the porter supplied for the men was found to be putrid and unfit for issue. But this, though felt grievously by the men, was nothing to what followed, when early in December we found our water supply running short. My duties as Adjutant and the study of Hindustani, in which the Major kindly acted as tutor, kept me pretty well employed, but about this time we all began to feel very tired of our long imprisonment, and I find the following notes in my diary:—

"December 1st.—Beginning our fifth month on board. This is a wearisome voyage. Day calm and sultry. Latitude, 7° 27′; longitude, 90° 3′; run, 82 miles."

"December 2nd.—Another hot, calm day, only made nine miles since yesterday! All our stores seem running out. The purser deserves hanging. The Captain is in a terrible state of mind. Latitude, 7° 36′; longitude, 91°; run, 9 miles. Caught a shark." On the 3rd our run at noon for 24 hours was one mile!; on the 4th, 44 miles. On that day I entered: "Things beginning to look serious: all our stores are running out. Porter was stopped long ago. Since then limejuice, suet, raisins, flour, etc., have run out and now we fear the water may

Digitized by Google

not last. By a rough calculation we appear to have seven days' supply left. One-third ration will henceforth be stopped so as to make it last 10 or 11 days. To-day it was determined to make Cor Nicobar (about 106 miles N.E.) and take in water.

" 5th (Sunday). During the night the wind drew round to the east, so that we can no longer hope to make Cor Nicobar. This is our 120th day and still 900 miles from Calcutta." All this privation, especially the short ration of water and the failure of the porter was very trying to the men, who felt that they were suffering hardships, and some began to imagine they were being ill-used by their officers. The bad characters amongst them now began to exert an evil influence and to whisper that we were keeping the porter from them for our own purposes. One day a man asked to see the Major and professed to understand the mysteries of the publican's craft—how to make bad beer pass as good—but his proposal was condemned by our medical authority and he returned grumbling to his thirsty comrades, who were more discontented than ever.

On the evening of the 6th December, when in the saloon, I was sent for by the Sergeant of the Guard, whom I found on the quarter-deck, and who informed me that a man named Johnson, who had been confined for insubordination, wanted to speak to me. It was very dark and I was going forward to the Guard, but the Sergeant said, " The prisoner is here sir ! " and it soon appeared that it was the " prisoner " who had brought the Sergeant (who was only another recruit) and several of his friends to interview me. All Johnson had to say to me was that he didn't see why he should be a prisoner, a question I of course declined entering into, but ordered the Sergeant to take him back to the forecastle and, on his refusing to go, to put him in irons. The night, as I have stated, was very dark, and while this altercation was going on the crowd of men was thickening about us, many of whom loudly expressed their sympathy with the prisoner and hissed me when I spoke. Fortunately I had my camp lantern with me which I turned on the men, and ultimately Johnson was put in irons and taken forward accompanied by me with the lantern. Shortly afterwards there was a cry of " Man overboard ! " and

Digitized by Google

hurrying on deck we were told that Johnson had escaped and jumped overboard. After lowering a boat and vainly looking for him on the still water, this troublesome fellow was discovered up the rigging, into which he had climbed in spite of his handcuffs. He was said to have commenced his career as a sailor. This incident serves to show the disposition among many of the men at this time, who seemed to be on the verge of mutiny. Indeed, a few days later, it seemed as if mutiny were actually about to break out, although on the day following Johnson's escapade we had a slight relief from a friendly ship (the *Highlander*, from Liverpool), whose captain sent us 200 gallons of water, some flour, potatoes and a little brandy.

On the 9th December a riotous scene occurred when the Major went round dinners. He was actually shouted at because there was no sugar and followed by cries of "Give us the porter!" Now this looked bad and might have got much worse but for the calm, wise action of our Commanding Officer. He considered that the men were hardly to be looked on as soldiers, they were mere recruits and, ascribing their conduct to ignorance both of the rules of the Service and of the position we were in, he resolved to give them a lesson in a most impressive yet kindly manner. A general parade was ordered for the following day and I as Adjutant was directed to read out the "Articles of War," which I did with special accentuation on the formidable phrases "Shall suffer Death, Transportation or such other punishment as by sentence of a General Court Martial shall be awarded." After this the Major addressed the men in one of the most appropriate, sensible and soldier-like speeches I have heard before or since. He explained to them clearly our position, how we, the officers, were exposed to the same privations, being put on exactly the same allowance of water as they were. He then went on to tell them of the serious offences some among them had committed, of the terrible results to them if they were to be so misguided as to mutiny against their officers, of his own experience on a ship when such a thing did happen and when the mutineers were put in a boat, towed astern with an armed sentry standing over them, ready to fire if they attempted to get on board, how they

Digitized by Google

were taken to the nearest British port, tried by Court Martial and sentenced to penal servitude for a term of years. Having pointed out to them the terrible consequences of insubordination, he called on all the good men among them to use their influence and not allow their comrades to be misled by evil counsellors, that they must be aware their officers did not desire to deprive them of their porter or of anything else they were entitled to, that on the contrary, they were always working for their well-being and comfort when compatible with good discipline.

This speech, of which I have given a very meagre account, had an excellent effect in dissipating the bad feeling towards their officers that was gathering in the minds of many of the men. Some of the bad ones indeed may have retained such feelings, but they were in a small minority and effectually quelled. As the men went off parade they were heard to say one to another: "The Major was right." My own men, a detachment of 80 recruits for the Royal Engineers, deputed their Sergeant (another recruit named Parker) to assure me they had had no share in the disgraceful clamour of the day before.

After that speech we had no more difficulty with the men who bore their hardships, poor fellows, without blaming us for them, but we were not yet at the end of our troubles. Three days later I wrote: "That rascally purser did not report a cask that was empty so we have less water than we thought. We mean to give up washing in rain-water, although it is evil smelling, and to make it drinkable (if possible) by some chemical admixture. We have all given up drinking more than a wineglassful of water at lunch. It is dry work in this hot weather." Our ship was unfortunately a fearful tub and would do nothing but make lee way when the wind was before the beam and we were constantly meeting head winds or being becalmed.

On the 14th December I recorded: "The men are very downhearted, yet the least thing, such as a piece of wood floating by causes some excitement—a cocoa-nut floated past us on Saturday." Here was an incident.

Fortunately for us a breeze did spring up to help us on the 16th when we really were hard up and the men suffered more than we did from the short supply of water. Several

Digitized by Google

of them drank salt water and one got so seriously ill in consequence that it was feared he would not recover. However, our skilful surgeon pulled him through.

At last on the 20th December we sighted the lightship off the Sandheads and a tug came near offering to tow us up the Hoogly. Her price seemed to stagger our Captain, but the Major opportunely sent a note by me insisting on his engaging the tug and taking all responsibility. This well timed word settled it and the bargain was struck. The captain of the tug hospitably supplied us all with water and sent some soda water for the saloon, remarking that had he only known before that we were short of water he would have asked double!

Our long voyage now came to an end, and on the 23rd December, 1858, we disembarked at Calcutta and marched to Dhar Dum barracks. In looking back upon it, I have often thought that but for Major Rigaud it would not only have been a very miserable journey but it might also have turned out a very disastrous one. A mere martinet could never have maintained discipline amongst these recruits under the trying circumstances I have attempted to describe. It was the feeling of confidence Gibbes Rigaud inspired that gave him so much power, confidence in his sincerity, in his wisdom and in his genuine wish to benefit those about him. He was a man whose society always seemed to make men feel better, he had a distinctly elevating influence on those around him. I had many opportunities of observing and feeling this during that long voyage and it has been confirmed to me by officers and men of Rigaud's regiment who have told how much good he did in his own battalion which he subsequently commanded.

GERALD GRAHAM.

Digitized by Google

THE SHARPSHOOTER

By GEORGE DUFF.

An eminent authority—one Francis Bannerman—states in a great, but never completed work on weapons of war that the term " sharpshooter " was first applied to members of Berdan's Civil War regiment of marksmen ; these parties being generally equipped with breech-loading target rifles manufactured under the patents of Christian Sharp. I am inclined to doubt Col. Bannerman's statement since I find the term defined in a very old Webster's Unabridged Dictionary which I purchased at an auction sale last fall for the inconsiderable sum of ten cents :

" SHARP-SHOOTER n. (sharp and shoot). One skilled in shooting at an object with exactness ; one skilled in the use of a rifle."

The title page of the dictionary has been torn out by an earlier owner, possibly for shot-gun wadding, so I am unable to ascertain if the date of its manufacture was earlier than that of the first Sharps rifle and cannot bring exact evidence to bear on the controversy. However, we may be sure that on the Union side at least the Civil War artists of murder were often armed with the Sharps guns, made in especial models with globe, vernier and windage and often telescopic sights ; heavy, ten-pound octagon barrels, and in calibres ranging from ·40 to a full half-inch.

As to Paul Berdan's regiment of marksmen it did not last long as an organization. The sharpshooter's individuality was as strongly marked as that of an early American bootjack or a non-cooperative farmer. He worked best alone, pursuing his trade of murder in the corner of a stone wall, the top of an evergreen tree, or lying low in a solitary dug-out in a salient of the battle line. As a matter of fact he was known earlier and later than the Civil War. In the World War he was called a " sniper," and in his highest development was most often of Teutonic extraction, as many a gold star in an American home now mutely but

Digitized by Google

eloquently testifies. Of all nations of continental Europe the Germans and Swiss alone develop marksmen equal or nearly equal to the early American powder burners. Marksmanship, so the experts tell us, develops most generally among those races of men whose eyes run to gray or steel blue.

The old Union soldiers, the regular "doughboys" and troopers, used to speak in a manner of dislike of the professional riflemen. No epithet could properly express their hatred for the Confederate sharpshooters, and it appeared that they had not cared to fraternize closely with the skilled killers on their own side. Shooting or clubbing a man in the hot anger of battle was one thing and deliberately butchering him with cold-blooded science was another. In their descriptions the experts of ballistics and trajectory were divided into two classes; one being the natural and instinctive deadshots who had, as they expressed it, been brought up with guns in their hands, and another and still more murderously destructive made up of men who combined a full working knowledge of the surveyor's science of lines and angles with an understanding of explosive forces, light-reflection and wind and gravity effects. To this latter class belonged the sharpshooter described by my mother's brother, W. F. Roe, of Candor, N.Y., who as a boy of seventeen helped to hold the stricken line of the 137th New York Infantry in the Peach Orchard at Gettysburg.

On that disastrous second of July, 1863, two Union army corps were outflanked and almost overpowered by the superb Confederate advance which threatened to carry the war to the remote North. In the struggle in and around the Peach Orchard my uncle's regiment lost nearly a third of its number and at one period of the fight was outflanked, until compelled to form with its right flank refused; that is, in two sides of a square with ranks firing at right-angles. Eventually the fierce attack was beaten off, although the Union force lost considerable ground. Then for two hours a pelting fire of musketry played on the decimated Northern regiments, to which they replied with the best that their nearly exhausted ammunition supply allowed. It was in this period of the fight that the Confederate sharpshooter opened up from a clump or thicket of trees about 500 yards

Digitized by Google

from the low stone wall behind which the survivors of the 187th regiment had taken shelter.

He was so adroitly concealed that even the officers with their field glasses were unable to determine his exact location, and although enough lead to sink a canal boat was hurled in his general direction he remained unscathed and his missiles whistled with deadly precision across the stone wall. In half an hour he had killed two men and wounded three others; the last, mortally hit by a ball which passed through his knee and into his breast, being brave old Elijah Riant, of Danby, N.Y., a man of late middle-age who had left a large family in Tompkins county to volunteer for defence of the Union. With the fall of Riant the colonel commanding abandoned hope of stopping the deadly fire by any method at hand, and called for a volunteer to carry back a message for Paul Berdan to send up one or more of his sharpshooters. There was no Union battery whose guns could be brought to play upon the clump of woods, else they would have opened on the lone rifleman as quickly as upon a rival of Confederate battery.

The first messenger was wounded ere he had crossed fifty yards of the open ground to rear of the line. A second, more adroit and fortunate, succeeded in getting over the exposed slope unhurt and disappeared behind the low ridge. Then after a long time—hours, it seemed—a man crawled into the group of officers crouching in an angle of the wall, cautiously arose to his knees, saluted the colonel and reported.

"Berdan's sharpshooter, sir," he said. "Where is the 'Johnny' that you want to get?"

He had made his way with such Indian-like stealth across the exposed ground that no one was aware of his approach until he appeared in the corner of the wall. He was a spare man of perhaps fifty, with thin, clean-shaven face, and save for the military touch given by his uniform had the general look of a country schoolmaster. Upon being given the location at large of the deadly Confederate rifleman he prepared for the latter's destruction with such deliberate decision as a New England old maid might use in hanging out her Monday's wash. He borrowed an army blanket, and the men closest at hand who were not otherwise engaged

Digitized by Google

watched him curiously as he unrolled it and spread it upright to a height of about three feet by securing its edges to two musket ramrods thrust into the ground about six feet apart and seven or eight paces to the rear of the stone wall. At no stage of this operation did he expose for more than a few seconds any part of his person above the cover of the wall. Having completed this, he picked up Elijah Riant's musket which lay where it had fallen from its gallant owner's hands, loaded it with a cartridge borrowed from a doughboy, then stuck its ramrod in the ground in a fashion that the end of the rod would rise close to and above the top of the stone wall.

"Will some gentleman let me take his cap a moment?" requested Paul Berdan's man.

My uncle handed over the grotesque, ill-fitting cap that he wore and the professor-like person clapped it firmly on top of the ramrod with its brim resting upon the stone wall. Then he laid the musket over the wall and beside the cap and fired it, holding the weapon above him and keeping even his head below the top of the wall. There was a moment of waiting, and then the cap spun round and a bullet whistled through the air and spatted lightly against the outstretched blanket.

Paul Berdan's operative picked up the fallen cap and taking a small rule from his pocket measured the exact distance from the centre of the brim to a bullet hole that showed where no bullet hole had been before. "Very good," he said. "Very good shooting indeed. If the top of that ramrod had been a man's head he would have supped to-night in Paradise."

Then, still keeping below the wall, he measured from the centre of the standing ramrod a distance on the wall exactly equalling that between the cap's centre and the bullet hole through it, marking a nick on a flat stone. Then producing a small ball of twine he tied a pebble on the end of the string and made a cast over the wall, drawing the twine taut through the niche. Then taking the ramrod he crawled cautiously back, stuck the rod in the ground and drawing the cord very tight fastened it exactly in front of the bullethole in the blanket, and the least sharp-witted among his audience saw at once that he had the exact line

Digitized by Google

of the Confederate bullet's flight. Then Paul Berdan's man prepared for death-dealing action. Creeping forward to the wall he took up and loaded the Sharps target rifle with its heavy barrel and costly telescope sights that he had laid aside at the beginning of his operations. He twisted in hairbreadth adjustment a windgage screw here and an elevation screw there, then crawling back again laid himself flat on the right-hand side of the stretched cord with his head propped up on a discarded knapsack and his knees raised to form a sawbuck in which the barrel of the heavy rifle rested.

"All ready," said he. "Someone raise another hat down the line twenty feet or so!"

Down the wall a few paces a soldier thrust up another infantry cap. There was a moment of tense waiting and then the whistle of a bullet which grazed the cap, instantly followed by the roar of the great Sharps. Disregarding all caution two score of heads were raised above the wall, and even with vision unaided by field glasses their owners could see a dark figure fall asprawl through the limbs of an oak tree to alight in a huddled heap at its base.

"You've got him!" cried the regimental commander, forgetting military dignity in his excitement. "You've got him, dead as Caesar!"

The Union sharpshooter peered through his rifle telescope. "Not quite, I fear," he replied. "I could not see enough of him to make a clean kill, but we will soon remedy that." He arose and re-loaded, and resting his weapon across the wall aimed deliberately and fired again. Those who watched through powerful glasses beheld the huddled figure start convulsively and again lie quiet.

The man with the Sharps rifle turned and saluted the infantry colonel. "With your permission, sir, I will now return to my commander," he said in his precise, schoolmaster accents. "If you happen to occupy the ground down there again during the course of this engagement I will give five dollars to any of your men who will bring me a lock, properly identified, of our late friend's hair, preferably cut from above the left temple where my last bullet made entrance. I am making something in the line of a collection. If anyone secures the lock of hair he

Digitized by Google

can inquire for D— J—, at Berdan's regimental headquarters."

He slipped away with the silence and stealth of his coming, and in recounting the tale my uncle said that however much the soldiers rejoiced over retribution that befell the man-killer of the South, they could not help but regard as the public regards a common hangman that sinister scientist, the man-killer of the North.

With acknowledgments to *The Dairymen's League News.*

Digitized by Google

TERRITORIALS

By Captain George Hayhurst-France.

There are six Battalions of the London Regiment which are affiliated to the Regiment and form part of The King's Royal Rifle Corps. These are the

6th City of London Rifles,
9th Queen Victoria's Rifles,
11th Finsbury Rifles,
12th Rangers,
13th Kensingtons,
16th Queen's Westminsters and Civil Service Rifles,

and for these Battalions the Regiment finds Adjutants and permanent staff, with the exception of the 11th and 12th which are at present found from The Rifle Brigade.

The Headquarters of the 9th London Regiment, Queen Victoria's Rifles, is at 56 Davies Street, at the top and on the left hand side as you go towards Berkeley Square, and if you look up at the first window above the street, you will see the top of the Quartermaster's head as he wrestles with various Army Forms. Those who attend the Veterans' Dinner will know him better as Captain C. Smith, M.C., Secretary, and they will also know the interior of 56 and the welcome which members of the Regiment always find there. The Q.V.R. are not unknown at the Rifle Depot, where for some years they have been privileged to do their Easter Training. The regimental badge is St. George and the Dragon, which takes the place of the bugle on cap badge and buttons; otherwise the uniform is the same as that of the Regiment.

The Territorial Army is a part of the Regular Army, and is the nucleus of a Citizen Army to be formed in case of national emergency. Officers and men give their spare time and holidays to this service for the cost of their messing in Camp; many of them spend their entire holiday for the year in training.

Digitized by Google

Naturally they are keen, and for an hour a week throughout the year and ten days in camp, they are surprisingly smart.

Conditions vary over the country. In some districts where the factories close down in August the local battalions are filled with men who get their holidays provided for in camp. In London where work goes on all the time, it is the exception for a man to get away for longer than a week, especially if there are two or more Territorials employed in a small business.

In London, numbers can often be raised before camp by a recruiting march or by advertisement, but it is the weekly attendance throughout the year which counts. A unit which sets a high standard on its recruits may prefer to be under strength rather than take in men of the wrong type. This is no reflection on units who are up to strength! Generals and newspapers are fond of numbers.

If the T.A. is to be the nucleus of a Citizen Army, then each Battalion should be capable of expanding into a Brigade, and the Riflemen of to-day will be the officers and sergeants of to-morrow. Training on these lines in limited time is not easy, because literally every minute has to be filled with interesting and profitable instruction, and a Manual of Territorial Training is still wanting.

A man who has spent his day at a desk adding up figures, or behind a counter trying to sell your wife a yard of something at eleven-three, will probably not appreciate having his weekly hour of soldiering devoted to the eccentricities of the feed-arm of a Lewis gun, though he will follow with interest the manoeuvres of a section on the sand table.

The Territorial Army is keenness personified; it frequently lacks the power to instruct; and anyone who can give an interesting lecture or demonstration is certain of his welcome at the nearest drill-hall.

In a Battalion such as the Q.V.R., officers and men are normally occupied in business; many of them are prominent figures in financial or legal circles, on the Stock Exchange, among the big business houses, and in places where motor cars are bought and sold. Through lack of practice their soldiering may be rusty, but towards the end of camp he must be sure of his principles who would

Digitized by Google

engage in a Tactical Exercise with officers and N.C.O.'s. Nor does the Colonel need to quote Foch on Field Days; he knows from experience that a vigorous attack in the direction of lunch will solve the majority of tactical problems and leave the umpires gaping for his reasons!

The T.A. has naturally suffered from the reaction to Militarism which followed the Great War, and for some years was carried on by the devotion of a few enthusiasts. Now there are signs of official recognition and encouragement, if no relaxing of financial stringency. The Auxiliary Air Force, trained in week-ends, are amazingly efficient. Territorial R.E. are the main searchlight defence of London. The London infantry battalions have a fine record in the last two wars, and the Rifle Regiments are jealous of their affiliation to The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

Digitized by Google

A SHOOTING TRIP IN THE CENTRAL PROVINCES

By Lance-Sergeant H. Jones.

Before attempting to describe this shooting trip, I should like, on behalf of the party, to thank those Officers of the Regiment who assisted us to organise it. Their assistance was made full use of, and we hope they will be pleased to hear that we had a very interesting and successful shoot.

We obtained permits for two blocks, (1) Chaurakund (South), and (2) Butram, both situated in the Melghat, and the party, consisting of L.-Sergt. Pallier, Corpl. Cann and myself, left Lucknow at 10.30 p.m. on November 26th, arriving at Ellichpur, the end of our railway journey, at 10 p.m. on the 28th. Early next morning we took in stores and motored to the village of Harisal, in Chaurakund, where we pitched our tent near the P.W.D. bungalow. As our permit did not allow us to shoot until the 1st December, the next day was spent in interviewing the Range Officer, cleaning guns, and overhauling kit.

Want of space makes it impossible for me to describe our experiences day by day, so I will only deal with those that brought us actually into contact with big game.

At about 7.30 a.m. on the 4th, Cann and Pallier were proceeding to examine a nullah for a tie-up. Pallier, who had moved off the road after pigeon, found on his return that Cann was standing and just about to fire at a tiger moving towards him down a nullah about 120 yards away. Cann fired twice but missed, and the tiger turned tail and bolted. Having discussed the ethics of firing positions and trigger pressing, Cann promised to do better at the next attempt. He did, as events will show.

By the 6th the moon was well up. Nullahs and roads having been carefully examined for spoor, Pallier decided to sit up all night watching a junction of nullahs for what might befall. At 7.30 next morning he heard his shikari moving towards him. The shikari was preceded by a panther, and

Digitized by Google

Pallier gave it a shot just underneath the spine. As it made off into rather dense jungle Pallier, wisely enough, gave it time to die. That evening we took Cann to the same machan and "Spots" made his presence known by growls which, growing louder, appeared to be getting nearer. Things seemed to be getting unhealthy, and only about thirty seconds had elapsed before Cann, Pallier, myself and two shikaris were up the tree. I am afraid the tree was rather overladen, but it seemed the safest thing to do in the circumstances. Cann heard growls and moans all night, but they ceased about 5 a.m. At 10 a.m. we all moved out and, after searching the tall grass discovered the panther, dead, about 25 yards from where it was shot. It was a female and measured 6ft. 2½ins. The remainder of the day was spent in skinning, and dressing the skin.

News of a kill being brought to us on the 17th, we proceeded to the spot and found a large buffalo had been killed and a very small amount eaten. The tiger had been driven off the kill at 3 p.m. It was too late to put up a machan then, so we decided to examine the kill the next morning, when Cann found it had been dragged about 60 yards. Fixing up his machan by 10 a.m., he then came to camp for some food. Going back at 1 p.m., he could discover no signs of the kill, but after a careful search the next morning he and Pallier traced it to a place fully 400 yards away. It was then nearly all eaten. We were new to the jungle and had not had the opportunity of studying the habits of carnivora; consequently our information had been obtained from books we had read, and, until we knew otherwise, our methods were based on that information. Later we learned from a very reliable source that the Melghat tiger is noted for his peculiar habits.

Cann and myself spent a few days before and after Christmas in bed with fever. We were thankful that quinine was included in our medicine chest.

Things had fallen rather flat since Pallier had bagged his panther, but remembering that although shooting has its bitter disappointments it also has its pleasant surprises, we kept pegging away.

The end of our stay in Chaurakund was drawing near when, on the 29th, we heard of a kill, and we hoped that our

Digitized by Google

solitary panther's skin which Pallier had been carefully preserving would have company; but it was not to be.

About 7.30 the following evening he fired and hit a tiger. Unfortunately the cartridge case jammed, and Pallier had the exasperating experience of seeing and hearing the tiger underneath his machan for at least two minutes before it slowly made off. Pallier had to shave a stick down and force the empty case out; after this a rod was always carried.

On New Year's Day we organised a small beat to try to locate the wounded animal, but we were unsuccessful. However, whilst beating back I spotted another tiger making off through the tall grass about 50 yards away. It was my first sight of big game in their natural haunts, and although I did not get the chance of a shot, I thought it a good omen for the New Year.

The 4th January found us marching to Raipur (15 miles), in the Butram block. Here we were fortunate to meet the Divisional Forest Officer, who made us very comfortable, gave us many useful tips, and entertained us with a few jungle experiences.

We cleaned up the next morning, but that evening found us again on the war path. Pallier, whilst stalking a barking deer, was surprised to find a panther doing likewise. The panther sprang at the deer and missed, whereupon Pallier dropped "Spots" with a shot through the head. It was a female (6ft. 1in.), and having finished it off he walked towards it. A rush was heard and the male panther was seen to get up from behind some bushes and hurriedly depart across a nullah. Pallier tried a parting shot, but with no result.

It was a good start in our new block and just the tonic we needed after a lean time. On the 6th, I decided to have a good day out, so with the shikari I moved off at 5.30 a.m. About 8.10, on moving out of a small nullah, I saw a sloth bear peering at me at very close range. I dropped him with a shot in the neck and then gave him two more rounds. It turned out to be a large male with a fine winter coat.

Hoping that we might get a kill, we decided to remain at Raipur until the morning of the 13th. The only incident worth recording was that I saw a panther on the road at

Digitized by Google

20 yards range, but it disappeared before I could get a shot. On the 13th we went on to Hatru (13 miles) and, hearing this was a good place for tiger and panther, we lost no time in putting out kills.

Pallier's was taken by a panther on the 17th. As it is usual to be in a machan earlier for panther than tiger, he was ready by 4 p.m. "Spots" came an hour later, but Pallier had to sit tight for another hour, as although it was in view most of the time it did not approach the kill until 6 p.m. It was a fine male (6ft. 6ins.).

Cann's kill having been taken by a tigress on the 19th, he was in position by 5 p.m. the following evening. At 7.50 Cann registered a hit, and the tigress made off. Its presence, however, in close proximity to the machan, was disclosed by monkeys during the night, and by a sambur early next morning. As soon as it was light, Cann found the tigress (8ft.) about 30 yards away. His shot had smashed the heart.

Returning from stalking two days after, I found my bait killed and a small amount eaten. By 7.50 that evening I had my shot at big game. Next morning I discovered a large amount of blood, and having sent for Cann, we trailed and found the animal, dead, about 150 yards away. Another tigress, 8ft. 2½ins., and the shot had penetrated the lungs.

Having obtained three animals in five days, we considered ourselves very fortunate; but our luck was too good to last. Two kills were reported on the morning of the 25th. Either through lack of time or supervision they had been put out rather close to one another, and we had an idea that both animals had been killed by the same tiger, but seeing that one had been taken on top and the other underneath, Cann and myself decided that there was a chance of two tigers coming along. No tiger has been killed in the Butram block for over two years. Between us we hoped to break the run of tigresses, but after sitting without luck for three nights we gave it up. On the second night Cann thought he heard the tiger behind him, but it turned out to be a bear. Cann was armed with a shot gun, and by the time he had ascertained what it really was, the bear was out of range. Near his machan on the third

Digitized by Google

L.-SERGT. JONES' TIGRESS

CORPORAL CANN'S TIGRESS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

evening he bagged a good sambur with a shot through the lungs. This was the best head we obtained, the measurements being 38½ins. left, 39½ins. right, 39½ins. from tip to tip, with a girth of 7¼ins.

Whilst returning from Semadoh (the nearest post office to Hatru) on the 29th, Pallier saw a panther quite near him on the hillside. To his regret Semadoh was not in our block, and the panther had to go.

Leaving Hatru on the 31st, we arrived at Bhainsdehi (26 miles) the next day. I saw a panther in another block during the march. About this time one member of the party discovered that it is not always advisable to take what appears to be a short cut. Betul (34 miles) was reached by motor on the 2nd February, and from there we took train for Lucknow, *via* Itarsi, arriving in barracks on the 6th February.

Both of our blocks contained plenty of tall grass and thick bushes, and we found it very difficult to stalk an animal, while beating was out of the question. Although we were satisfied with our bag, I am sure it would be to our advantage to go in the hot weather, say during April or May. By that time the grass has nearly disappeared, water is scarce, and it follows that beating and stalking are simplified.

Previous to this trip I had done quite a lot of shooting in the open country, but it was my first venture into the jungle. I was at once struck with the vast difference between stalking black buck on the plains and stalking sambur or jungle deer in the thick forest. I also discovered how essential it is that one should master the language, as "barrack room" Hindustani is not good enough in the forest villages.

We skinned our animals, preserving the skins until such time we could despatch them to the taxidermist. For the novice, may I add that a thorough knowledge of skinning is necessary, and to skin cleanly and quickly the first essential is a good knife. I was a novice at skinning big game on this trip.

For fresh meat during our leave we relied solely upon what we could shoot. There was a plentiful supply of peafowl, jungle-fowl, etc., and with an occasional sambur or

Digitized by Google

other deer, we obtained ample meat for our needs. During marches we had to fall back on bully beef, etc.

Our total bag for the trip amounted to :—

CARNIVORA.

Tigress	2	Hyena	4
Panther	3	Jackal	1
Wild Dog	1		

DEER AND OTHER ANIMALS.

Bear	1	Four-Horned Antelope ...	1
Sambur	4	Pig	12
Nilgai	3	Flying Squirrel	1
Barking Deer	3		

SMALL GAME.

Pea-Fowl	16	Duck	3
Jungle-Fowl	8	Quail	3
Painted Partridge ...	10	Painted Sand Grouse ...	2
Green Pigeon	17		

Digitized by Google

THE POINT-TO-POINT RACES, 1928

The Point-to-Point was held at Lordlands Farm, Hawthorn Hill, in the Garth country, on March 22nd.

The course was just over three and a half miles and all grass, though in some fields the going was deep.

It was a fine day and from the hill where the cars were parked all the fences except one could be seen.

Sir Steuart Hare and Majendie were the two Judges; Reggie Woods acted as Starter; Judge and Richards, Clerks of the Scales; and Lawrence and Currie were again the Honorary Secretaries.

There were 70 entries, 88 being in the three Regimental races, a slightly better percentage than last year. There is no lack of keenness to hunt and ride in Point-to-Points, but the question of expense unfortunately prevents some of us from following "the Sport of Kings" as much and with as many horses as we should like.

An account of the Races is given below.

Quite a number of successes fell to members of the Regiment during the Point-to-Point Season of 1928.

At the Aldershot *bona-fide* Military Meeting, which was held over the Race Course, with considerably reduced obstacles, Bubbles Barker's "Crumlin Lass," on which he later won the Regimental Lightweight Race, was beaten over the last fence by Mr. Daly's "Returned Empty," with Kit White's "Circus Girl" third. At the same Meeting Colonel Dalby's "Epicure" ran fourth in the Chargers' Race, Phil Cripps riding.

The Staff College Point-to-Point was held over the same course as the Regimental Meeting, and a week earlier, so several of the Regiment were out having a trial run. Dick Oxley's good horse "Sparkler," who won the race the previous year, finished second to Mr. Daly's "Returned Empty" in the Mounted Infantry Cup, White's "Circus Girl" falling at the last fence but one, when lying third and after having been in the lead a good part of the way.

Barker also scored another second with his "Crumlin Lass" in the Staff College Lightweight Race.

Digitized by Google

Cripps had a lot of rides, winning the Duke of Beaufort's Farmers and Adjoining Hunts Farmers' Races on the same horse in one day. He also won the Berkeley Adjoining Hunts Race and was placed on six other occasions.

Unfortunately his season was terminated very abruptly when, during his third ride at the Mendip Point-to-Point, he fell and got a kick on the head which resulted in severe concussion. It was nearly four months before, much to his disappointment and chagrin, he was back again at duty.

White, on "Circus Girl," won the North Cotswold Members' Race for the second year in succession. "Blondin" carried him first past the post in the Highland Brigade Maiden Nomination Race after a neck and neck finish, through the worst going imaginable, with John Armytage's "Pepper Box," who also ran second in the Vine Nomination Race. "Blondin" later scored two seconds, one in the Chiddingfold Adjacent Hunts Race and the other in the Open Race at the V.W.H. *bona-fide* Meeting at Blunsdon.

Bobbie Erskine's "Monarch" ran third in the Hursley Heavyweight and Scott-Makdougall's "Jehoshaphat" was second at the Aldershot Gunners' Meeting.

Dick Oxley represented us at the Army Meeting and "Sparkler" once again gave a good account of himself, finishing third in the Welterweight Race.

There were many other jockeys who were less fortunate but who nevertheless enjoyed themselves. Among those to be seen in the saddle pretty frequently were Gren, Smith-Dorrien, Grenfell, Gavin Campbell and Malcolm Cumming.

An outstanding performance was that of James Lees' horse "Swanton," who, after being ridden into second place by Grenville-Grey in the Portman Members' Race, the very next day, at the Regimental Meeting, ran third—owner up—in the King's Cup, carrying 14 st. 8 lbs. through terribly deep going.

1ST RACE.—THE K.R.R.C. HEAVYWEIGHT STEEPLECHASE.

To be run for the Regimental Heavyweight Challenge Cup. For horses the property of Officers serving (at date of entry) in the K.R.R.C., which have never won a race of any description (except at a Point-to-Point, a *bona-fide* Hunt Meeting or the Aldershot *bona-fide* Military Meeting.)

Weight.—13 st. 7 lbs. or over. *Penalties*, since January 1st, 1926.—Once, 5 lbs. Twice or more times, 10 lbs. extra.

Digitized by Google

DICK ONLEY ON "SPARKLER"
Winner of the King's Cup, 1928

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Capt. J. H. Paine's " Top Twig "	Owner	1
Mr. H. Scott-Makdougall's " Jehoshaphat II " (10 lbs. extra)	,,	2
Mr. C. A. White's " Merry-Go-Round "	,,	3
Capt. W. H. E. Gott's " William "	,,	0
Capt. G. W. E. J. Erskine's " Monarch "	,,	0
Mr. R. G. R. Oxley's " Mickey "	,,	0
Mr. W. D. Davies' " Sonny Jim "	,,	0
Major A. E. Lawrence's " Bill "	,,	0
Lt.-Col. C. A. Howard's " Tabitha " ...	Mr. P. Cripps	0

Won on the post by a head; five lengths separated second and third.

2ND RACE.—NOMINATION RACE.

A Sweepstake of One Sovereign. For horses of 5 years old and upwards, the property of subscribers to any recognised pack of Foxhounds, Staghounds or Harriers in the United Kingdom that have been regularly and fairly hunted during the season 1927-28 and that have never won a race under any recognised rules of racing (Point-to-Point, *bona-fide* Hunt Races or the Aldershot *bona-fide* Military Meeting excepted); to be nominated by the Chairman of the Committee. To be ridden by owners, or by subscribers to a recognised Hunt, their sons, or officers of the K.R.R.C. or Rifle Brigade.

Weight.—12 st. 7 lbs. or over. *Penalties*, since January 1st, 1926.—Once, 7 lbs. Twice or more times, 14 lbs. extra.

Mr. R. H. Thackray's " Deborah III "	Owner	1
Mr. P. C. Drabble's " Golden Image "	,,	2
Mr. D. McCorquodale's " Furious "	Mr. J. Holmes	3

Won by eight lengths; six lengths separated second and third. Twelve ran.

3RD RACE.—THE KING'S CUP.

To be run for the Challenge Cup presented by H.M. The King, Colonel-in-Chief, K.R.R.C. Open to horses that have never won a steeplechase (except a Point-to-Point Steeplechase confined to one regiment or a Steeplechase at a Point-to-Point, a *bona-fide* Hunt Meeting or the Aldershot *bona-fide* Military Meeting), the property of Officers who hold, or have held, a Regular commission, or who held temporary or Special Reserve commissions in the K.R.R.C. during the Great War.

Weight.—13 st. or over. *Penalties*, since January 1st, 1926.—Winner once, 5 lbs. Twice or more times, 10 lbs. extra.

Mr. R. G. R. Oxley's " Sparkler "	Owner	1
Major H. W. Butler's " Four Winds " (10 lbs. extra)	,,	2
Lt.-Col. Sir J. Lees' " Swanton "	,,	3
Capt. D. Allhusen's " Snipe VI "	,,	0
Mr. P. W. Cripps' " Asia Minor "	,,	0
Major Lord Cromwell's " The Parson "	,,	0
Hon. G. Campbell's " Colleen Bawn II "	,,	0
Capt. J. H. Paine's " Miss Smith "	,,	0
Mr. S. Whitbread's " Houdini "	,,	0
Major R. G. Ireland's " Chummy "	,,	0
Major R. G. Ireland's " Rufus "	Capt. Grenville-Grey	0
Lord Grenfell's " Lady Luck "	Owner	0

Digitized by Google

Out of an entry of sixteen, twelve were starters, of which Humphrey Butler on "Four Winds" and Phil Cripps on "Asia Minor" were the favourites. After a good start, "Swanton," "Miss Smith" and "Asia Minor" took the lead at the first fence, at which "Miss Smith" fell. "Asia Minor" came to grief at the fourth fence and "Colleen Bawn" took the lead. Into the road "Four Winds," "Swanton" and "Sparkler," abreast, followed a few lengths behind "Colleen Bawn," who ran out.

Then "Sparkler," taking the left-hand bend well, gained the lead. Going up the hill "Sparkler" was twice challenged for the lead by "The Parson," but jumping well and gaining at his fences, he kept his place and never lost it again.

Turning for home, Oxley took advantage of the better going to increase his lead. "Four Winds" decreased this before re-crossing the lane but "Sparkler" drew away again.

Across the large field before the last two fences "Four Winds" again gained ground, but "Sparkler," who was never seriously challenged in the later part of the race, won comfortably by nine lengths.

"Swanton" finished third after passing "Colleen Bawn" the last time over the road. Six finished.

4TH RACE.—FARMERS' RACE.

Ten Sovereigns to the winner; Five Sovereigns to the second and Two Sovereigns to the third; presented by the Chairman of the Celer et Audax Club. Open to horses the property of farmers of land hunted over by the Garth, South Berks, H.H. and Vine Hounds or the Berks and Bucks Staghounds, that have never won a race under any recognised rules of racing or steeplechasing (Point-to-Point or *bona-fide* Hunt Races excepted); to be ridden by those qualified to enter, their sons, or Officers of the K.R.R.C. or Rifle Brigade. Entrance free.

Weight.—12 st. 7 lbs. or over.

Mr. H. Chalcraft's "Shooting Star III"	Owner	1
Capt. K. Headington's "The Gift"	,,	2

Won by a distance. Five ran, two finished.

5TH RACE.—THE K.R.R.C. LIGHTWEIGHT STEEPLECHASE.

To be run for the Regimental Lightweight Challenge Cup. For horses the property of Officers serving (at date of entry) in the K.R.R.C., which have never won a race of any description (except at a Point-to-Point, a *bona-fide* Hunt Meeting or the Aldershot *bona-fide* Military Meeting).

Weight.—12 st. 7 lbs. or over. Penalties as for Race 1.

Capt. E. H. Barker's "Crumlin Lass"	Owner	1
Col. G. Dalby's "Epicure III" (5 lbs. extra)	Mr. P. Cripps	2
Mr. G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien's "The Clinker II" ...	Owner	3
Mr. M. E. D. Cumming's "Shibboleth"	,,	0
Capt. J. H. Paine's "Athlone"	,,	0
Mr. W. A. Chester-Master's "Simon"	,,	0
Mr. C. A. White's "Circus Girl" (5 lbs. extra) ...	,,	0
Mr. J. L. Armytage's "Pepper Box"	,,	0

Won by ten lengths; the same distance separated second and third.

Digitized by Google

GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1928

The season was remarkable for excellent weather and cricket conditions and not a single match was interfered with by rain to any great extent. The Week went off very well and, as was expected, the Rifle Brigade beat us early on the second day, so that the wits could fire off their annual joke about ladies taking part in the match.

On Monday and Tuesday we defeated the Free Foresters comfortably, thanks mainly to a fine knock of 110 by Captain E. S. B. Williams and a useful 97 not out by Major H. S. Altham.

On the last two days of the week we knocked up the necessary runs to beat the I Zingari by four wickets.

The results of 15 matches played were that we lost more than we won, but a considerable number of games were drawn in our favour.

The fielding on the whole was up to standard and "Jock Goley," the Sorbo golf ball, made his debut and was held in turn by any member missing a catch until the next member, usually in the same over, missed another catch. "Jock," in this way, got to know most members. On one occasion "the oldest playing member" of the Greenjackets was trying his luck at first slip when he missed two catches in such rapid succession that "Jock" stayed with him throughout a terribly hot afternoon and has never really recovered. For various reasons, the chief being Military Training and the distance from Winchester of the 2nd Battalion of the Rifle Brigade, it was often very difficult to complete a side, but both Battalions serving at Home and several non-serving members were most loyal in their support.

As our 2nd Battalion will be at Tidworth next season the future of Greenjacket cricket will depend increasingly

Digitized by Google

on the support from officers on leave from abroad and non-serving members.

These matches afford past and present officers an excellent opportunity of keeping in touch with each other. The cricket is always bright, so much so that we have been christened "The Village Cricketers," due perhaps to such lusty efforts, amongst others, as Foljambe's 25 in 5 balls received in one over against Winchester College.

One thing leads to another and these meetings often result in further meetings on river, loch or moor, or even a mount in the best of hunting counties on the best of scenting days! It would not be right to close these notes without registering our thanks to Leonard Russell for all his admirable arrangements, and to Tom Freemantle and his staff for the very excellent wickets provided, which so pleasantly neutralize our opponents' dangerous bowlers.

THE GREENJACKETS *v.* FREE FORESTERS.

Monday and Tuesday, 16th and 17th July, 1928.

FREE FORESTERS.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
Capt. L. C. R. Isherwood, lbw, b Foljambe	13	c Foljambe, b Tod ...	52
P. G. T. Kingsley, c Moore-Gwyn, b Foljambe	5	c Jameson, b Tod ...	61
G. B. Wheatley, c E. R. Wilson, b Foljambe	9	c Jameson, b Tod ...	5
A. L. Hosie, c Williams, b Jameson	23	c Tod, b Foljambe ...	50
A. L. Hilder, b Jameson	35	c Campbell, b Gore ...	69
A. K. Judd, b Gore	30	not out	52
A. R. Tanner, c Altham, b E. R. Wilson	5	c Foljambe, b Gore ...	5
J. P. Dewhurst, st Williams, b Tod	30	b Gore	5
Col. H. Leapman, lbw, b E. R. Wilson	3	did not bat	
H. Martineau, c Williams, b Tod ...	1	,, ,,	
E. G. Bartlett, not out	0	c and b C. J. Wilson	14
Extras	10	Extras ...	3
	164	(For eight wickets)	316

THE GREENJACKETS.

Capt. E. S. B. Williams, R.B., c Judd, b Wheatley ...	110
Capt. E. F. Campbell, K.R.R.C., b Hilder	18
Major H. S. Altham, late K.R.R.C., not out	97
Capt. T. O. Jameson, late R.B., c Hosie, b Tanner ...	85
A. J. T. McGaw, R.B., b Hosie	0

Digitized by Google

Capt. E. W. S. Foljambe, late R.B., b Tanner	2
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, R.B., b Hilder	27
Major A. A. Tod, R.B., b Kingsley	48
Capt. C. J. Wilson, K.R.R.C., b Tanner	32
Capt. E. R. Wilson, late R.B., b Judd	28
A. C. Gore, R.B., b Tanner	4
Extras	12
	413

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS *v.* THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

Wednesday and Thursday, July 18th and 19th.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
Capt. E. F. Campbell, c Prideaux-Brune, b Gore	23	c Williams, b Gore ...	29
Capt. Le G. W. Horton, b Hardman	7	b Prideaux-Brune ...	27
W. D. Davies, b Gore	2	c Harvey, b Hardman	1
Capt. C. J. Wilson, lbw, b Hardman	9	b Gore	1
Hon. D. O. Trench, c Gore, b Moore-Gwyn	42	b Gore	8
O. N. D. Sismey, c Moore-Gwyn, b Hardman	5	b Hardman	5
M. S. C. Stephens, b Moore-Gwyn ...	21	lbw, b Gore	2
C. A. White, c Williams, b Hardman	20	b Curtis	32
Capt. G. W. E. J. Erskine, b Hardman	33	b Hardman	3
Corpl. Pound, not out	10	not out	2
Rfn. Truepenny, c McGaw, b Moore-Gwyn	3	c Tod, b Anson ...	7
Extras	11	Extras ...	8
	186		125

THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

Capt. E. S. B. Williams, c Stephens, b Truepenny ...	44
Major A. A. Tod, b Erskine	2
A. J. T. McGaw, b Pound	33
Capt. N. R. Harvey, b Truepenny	25
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, b Pound	22
W. P. S. Curtis, c White, b Wilson	52
H. T. Foley, c Stephens, b Erskine	67
A. C. Gore, b Pound	51
H. E. Anson, b Pound	0
Major Prideaux-Brune, b Pound	0
Sergt. D. Hardman, not out	20
Extras	14
	330

Digitized by Google

THE GREENJACKETS *v.* I ZINGARI.

Friday and Saturday, July 20th and 21st.

THE GREENJACKETS.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
Capt. E. S. B. Williams, R.B., b Hill	35	c Carr, b Hill ...	33
A. C. Gore, R.B., run out	26	not out	4
Major A. A. Tod, R.B., b Firbank ...	24	not out	32
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, R.B., c Hudson, b Firbank	31	b Hill	6
Capt. E. F. Campbell, K.R.R.C., b Calthrop	3	b Hill	0
Capt. C. J. Wilson, K.R.R.C., b Calthrop	45	did not bat	
A. J. T. McGaw, R.B., b Hill ...	0	,, ,,	
Hon. D. O. Trench, K.R.R.C., c Carr, b Piggott	51	b Hill	9
Lt.-Col. H. F. Darell, late R.B., not out	31	did not bat	
Capt. E. W. S. Foljambe, late R.B., b Isherwood	20	b Isherwood	0
W. P. S. Curtis, R.B., st Pattisson, b Firbank	53	c Pattisson, b Piggott	9
Extras	13	Extras ...	6
	332	(For six wickets)	99

I ZINGARI.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
A. E. L. Hill, b Gore	25	b Foljambe	18
Capt. L. C. R. Isherwood, c Campbell, b Gore	18	c Curtis, b Wilson ...	96
R. E. H. Hudson, c Campbell, b Gore	57	lbw, b Foljambe ...	76
H. C. Pattisson, run out	4	b Wilson	16
Lieut. C. M. Evans-Thomas, b Gore	1	lbw, b Gore	13
Lt.-Col. L. Carr, c Campbell, b Darell	6	not out	21
Hon. T. Frankland, b Gore	7	lbw, b Wilson ...	0
Major E. E. Calthrop, b Gore ...	6	b Gore	0
Col. F. S. G. Piggott, b Foljambe ...	22	c and b Wilson ...	9
Major R. O. Bridgeman, not out ...	6	b Wilson	0
Major G. C. Firbank, b Foljambe ...	0	c Gore, b Wilson ...	2
Extras	14	Extras ...	12
	166		263

LYTCHETT *v.* GREENJACKETS.

The annual match (this is now the fourth season) between a team of "Greenjackets" and Lytchett took place on July 7th on the home ground in Sir John Lees' park.

Lytchett are a good side who are generally somewhere near the top of their League, so we fielded a strong team in our endeavour to defeat them.

Digitized by Google

GREENJACKETS

LYTCHETT

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Previous results show Lytchett as having won two matches to our one, and still feeling rather sore from an overwhelming defeat of last year, we were determined that this should not occur again, and our good intentions were *almost* rewarded.

Lytchett won the toss and elected to bat. Cows are useful animals, but they ought to be kept off a cricket pitch. In spite of special precautions " Sarah " had evaded them and had " registered " in several important places. In fact her knowledge of cricket and the placing of the field was astonishing. " The Coote," our wicket-keeper, was the first victim and he was torpedoed whilst running for a catch. He was rather annoyed about it until he found that the Squire had also come to grief, but then it was the Squire's cow and she was undoubtedly acting in the interest of the other side, as our star bowler found when he had to adopt his run into a hop, skip and jump affair. In a praiseworthy spirit of self-sacrifice the Squire had the marks shifted, and to show his gratitude our bowler promptly took a wicket, but there his success ended. Search was made for more talent until a famous " Light-Weight," finding Sarah's hoof-marks just to his liking, demolished the opposition, but not before they had scored 137, chiefly by the aid of an excellent innings by Faber: we will say that the latter did his best to get out and gave us lots of opportunities (which we did not take) to get rid of him. Then came an interval for ale, after which we hopefully faced the music. It soon became apparent that it was going to be a case of " mind over ale." Our opening pair let us down almost at once. However, a good partnership between Puzzles and Oppy began to make things look better until Oppy was sent back. Puzzles continued to play well. Ale started to show all over him, but wiping it from his eyes, he battled on and, aided by Mr. Cooke, was dismissed for a useful 60. Alas the Squire failed also, which was disappointing, as he had taken a grip of himself during the interval and more was expected of him for his restraint. The end soon came and being beaten by 14 runs there was no harm in having a drop more.

Thus terminated a most pleasant afternoon's cricket, and our thanks are due to the Squire for his hospitality and

Digitized by Google

to our opponents for their sporting exhibition of cricket. What Sarah thought of the affair is not recorded.

LYTCHETT.

J. Baker, b Teague	13
C. Burton, c wicket-keeper, b McCabe	8
F. Faber, c Campbell, b Cripps	53
W. Abbott, c wicket-keeper, b Cripps	2
J. Dennis, b Teague	4
W. Hayman, b Cripps	0
C. Luff, b Cripps	0
H. Singleton, c , b Truepenny	3
J. Singleton, not out	15
W. Lloyd, c wicket-keeper, b Truepenny	8
A. Smith, b Cripps	12
Extras	19
	137

THE GREENJACKETS.

Campbell, b Dennis	8
Sisney, b Dennis	9
Ellison, b Dennis	60
Oppenheim, c Abbott, b Luff	19
Mansell, c Abbott, b J. Singleton	10
Cripps, c Lloyd, b J. Singleton	0
Sir J. Lees, c Abbott, b J. Singleton	0
McCabe, lbw, b Smith	4
Oakes, c J. Singleton, b J. Dennis	6
Teague, not out	1
Truepenny, b Hayman	3
Extras	3
	123

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL GOLFING SOCIETY

At the Annual Meeting of the " Celer et Audax " Club, held in May 1928, it was unanimously decided to form a Regimental Golfing Society, under the title of " The King's Royal Rifle Corps Golfing Society," and the following were elected to serve as President and Members of the Committee to organize the Club :—

President :

LIEUT.-GENERAL THE HON. SIR A. R. M. STUART-WORTLEY, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.

Members :

BRIGADIER-GENERAL R. G. JELF, C.M.G., D.S.O. (Hon. Sec.).
CAPTAIN J. N. CHENEY.

With power to add to their numbers.

Although every member of the " Celer et Audax " Club was written to by the Hon. Secretary, the response, in the first instance, has hardly been up to expectations ; but a sufficient number of zealous golfers, who expressed their keenness to help in every way, justified the Hon. Secretary in getting out the first fixture card of our new venture, for 1929.

Date		Opponents	Course
Sat.,	Mar. 16	– Old Malvernians	– Camberley Heath
Wed.,	Mar. 27	– Old Harrovians	– St. George's Hill
Wed.,	Apr. 3	– Old Wellingtonians	– St. George's Hill
Tues.,	Apl. 9	– Old Etonians	– Liphook
Fri.,	Apl. 12	– The Buffs G.S.	– Camberley Heath
Wed.,	Apl. 24	– The Buffs G.S.	– Littlestone
Sun.,	Apl. 28	– Inner Temple G.S.	– Worplesdon
Wed.,	May 1	– Household Brigade	– Worplesdon
Sun.,	May 5	– Rifle Brigade	– Worplesdon
Sat.,	May 11	– Old Wykehamists	– Camberley Heath

This year the Hon. Secretary hopes to get some matches arranged in the early autumn, as well as a Regimental " Meeting," and proposes not to commence our spring fixtures until rather later than we have done this year, as Point-to-Point Meetings, in which many players are (quite rightly) riding, have tended to clash with our fixtures.

Any criticisms or suggestions would be more than welcomed by the Hon. Secretary.

R. G. J.

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENTAL DINNER

The Trocadero was again selected this year as the venue of the Regimental Dinner, which was held on Oaks Day, June 8th. 126 Officers attended and spent a very cheery evening together.

After the Dinner, which was admirably served, Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, who was in the Chair, proposed the health of His Majesty, the Colonel-in-Chief, followed by that of the other members of the Royal Family. The toasts being duly honoured, Sir William then read out the telegram sent to the King and His Majesty's gracious reply. He then went on to propose the toast of the Regiment, and after referring to the death during the past year of several distinguished officers, heartily congratulated the respective Commanding Officers of the two Battalions on their remarkable successes in sports and military exercises, more especially in the important sphere of weapon training.

Lieut.-General Sir Richard Montagu Stuart-Wortley, responding to the toast, regretted the absence through illness of the Officer Commanding the 2nd Battalion, Lieut.-Colonel Gerald Dalby, and proposed the toast of the Past and Present Officers, coupled with the name of Brig.-General H. Mends, remarking that it was due to his early efforts, together with those of Colonel Donald Browne, that the Rifle Depot of the present day was considered a model.

Brig.-General Mends replied in a few short words for the Past Officers and stressed the point how proud they were to hear that the two Battalions of the Regiment were so highly thought of by all connected with them.

Major Reggie Woods responded for the Present Officers, and we must offer him our congratulations on his excellent brief speech and the manner of its delivery. Major Woods, after expressing his thanks for the Chairman's and Brig.-General Mends' complimentary remarks on the good record

Digitized by Google

of the year established at home and abroad, said how earnestly they worked to keep up the standard set by their predecessors and it was satisfactory to think they had not laboured in vain. He then mentioned that the Regimental Museum had been started at the Depot and promised to become an institution worthy of the Regiment.

The Dinner closed with complimentary toasts conveyed to the two distinguished Regiments, the West Kent and the Leinster Regiment, who were dining in another part of the building.

Digitized by Google

THE VETERANS' ASSOCIATION ANNUAL DINNER

The Seventeenth Annual Dinner of the Association was held at the Headquarters of Queen Victoria's Rifles, 56 Davies Street, W., on Saturday, May 19th. Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B., Chairman of the Association, occupied the Chair and presided over a gathering of 252 Officers, W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen.

The Chairman, submitting the Loyal Toast, said: "My first business this evening is to read a loyal message which we sent to His Majesty The King:—

"Veterans of The King's Royal Rifle Corps assembled at their Annual Dinner at Queen Victoria's Rifles Headquarters send their loyal and respectful duty to His Majesty The King, their Colonel-in-Chief."

The following reply was received:—'I am commanded by the King to ask you to thank the Veterans of The King's Royal Rifle Corps for their expression of loyalty. His Majesty has been very pleased to hear of the excellent record in Musketry and Sport of both Battalions during the past year, and more particularly of the winning of his medal by Regtl.-Sergt.-Major Jagger and Rfn. Lewis at Home and in India respectively.' Gentlemen, I ask you to rise and drink the health of His Majesty The King."

Proposing the toast of "The Veterans' Association," the Chairman said: "Letters of apology for non-attendanec have been received from Brig.-General Philips, Brig.-General Fortescue, Col. J. K. Watson, Col. Acland-Troyte, Col. Parker-Jervis, Majors Nicholson, Seymour, Ferrand, and Capts. Holland and Price-Davies. Four of our old officers died during the past year; they were: Major-General McGrigor, Brig.-General Markham, Col. Salmon and Capt. Travers, who died at the age of 95. I am afraid many W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen have passed away, among

Digitized by Google

them being Rfn. Stanley, who was the big drummer of the 3rd Battalion, and was known to a lot of old comrades present as 'Tip.' I regret to announce the illness of Col.-Sergt. Moriarty, who is partially paralysed and is in St. John's Hospital, Wandsworth. He sends his greetings to his old comrades and would be pleased to see any old friend who is able to pay him a visit. Now I come to the 1st and 2nd Battalions. The reports from both are excellent. The 1st Battalion, after having spent rather more than a year on the Frontier, has moved to Lucknow, where they have achieved many successes, chief among them being the winning of the 18th Hussars Cup in the A.R.A. Non-Central Matches and that of the King's Medal for the best shot in the Army in India by Rfn. Lewis. Their hockey team remains invincible. There are three brothers in this team, a sergeant and two corporals, sons of Sergt. Archer, whom many of you will remember. He was a member of the 4th Battalion football team when they won the Irish Army Cup in 1900. The 2nd Battalion has lost an excellent officer in Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Ponsonby, who has been selected to command the 1st Bn. The Queen's Regiment. The rifle shooting of the Battalion during the past twelve months has been of an exceptionally high standard. In the A.R.A. matches the Battalion was not so successful as in previous years, but the Army Championship at Home, the Army Hundred Cup and the King's Medal for the best shot in the Army at Home were won by Regtl.-Sergt.-Major Jagger, who previously achieved the latter success in 1925. At the Aldershot Command Small Arms Meeting they had many successes, winning no less than ten team events, among them being the Command Aggregate Championship, in which their score was 120 points aginst the next best, 54 points. Four Individual matches were won by Regtl.-Sergt.-Major Jagger, which included the Best Shot of All Ranks Challenge Cup. The report on the Battalion by the G.O.C.-in-C., Aldershot Command, was: 'This Battalion has fully maintained the very high standard which it has set itself in previous years. It is in a class above all other Units in the Command and fully deserves the successes it has gained at Bisley and the Command Small Arms Meeting.' At Sports the Battalion has been very successful during

Digitized by Google

the season 1927-28, winning the Senior Command Championship Football Cup and being runners-up in several other competitions.

A Hampshire Branch of the Veterans' Association has been formed at Winchester by Colonel Majendie, and the Inaugural Dinner was a great success, 54 Veterans attending.

At the unveiling of the 20th Division Memorial at Langemarck our Regiment was represented by one Officer and ten Other Ranks of the 10th Battalion. Coy.-Sergt.-Major Richardson, who is here to-night, placed a wreath at the foot of the Memorial from our Association.

The ex-Riflemen's Association at Cape Town is still flourishing and I am now going to ask General Oxley to tell you something about them."

Brig.-General R. S. Oxley said: "Last year I had an opportunity of going to Cape Town and visiting the ex-Riflemen's Association there, but this year I have not been able to repeat that visit, so have nothing new of my own knowledge to tell you, but Capt. Horton, of the 2nd Bn., has been out there with a party of Public School boys and he met the Veterans. The Branch is going on well and there is the same feeling of comradeship. I cannot give you more particulars, but I will read you a cable which we have sent to our Comrades in South Africa to-day: 'Veterans send greeting and good wishes to comrades in South Africa.' I am sure they will welcome that message because it brings to them a reminder of friendships and comradeship of their old Regiment and of the fact that they are not forgotten."

The Chairman, resuming, said: "General Oxley is the President of the Veterans' Association and takes a great interest in it, but I am sure he will not mind me saying that the man who does the spade work is Capt. Smith, who works hard and always cheerily to bring this large gathering together. I would like to congratulate Col.-Sergt. Harry King on being the oldest Rifleman present to-night. He is in his 89th year. I am going to call upon Col.-Sergt. Harry Foord, who is celebrating the 70th anniversary of his enlistment into the Regiment, to reply to this toast. Gentlemen, I ask you to rise and drink the health—The Veterans' Association."

Digitized by Google

Col.-Sergt. Foord, in responding, gave a racy description of some of his comrades of long ago and their adventures in the Army. "Once again," he said, "he was privileged to respond to that toast, and he was very sure everyone came to this gathering animated by a desire to renew old friendships and to revive pleasant memories of byegone days."

Major-General Sir Edward Northey, giving the toast of "The Officers, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen of Queen Victoria's Rifles," said: "It is a great pleasure to me to propose this toast. After your Chairman, I have an older association with Queen Victoria's Rifles than any other present. Our Chairman came here as Adjutant 39 years ago, whereas I came 25 years ago. Many of you Veterans of the 60th may not realise what Veterans as Riflemen these Queen Victoria's Rifles are. They were the first Corps of Riflemen formed in 1803, when Napoleon was looking across the Channel and threatening our shores. They were then known as the Duke of Cumberland's Sharpshooters and on one occasion in Hyde Park their Commanding Officer held the target up while the entire Corps fired consecutively at it at a distance of 150 yards. I hope the present Commanding Officer can safely do the same. For many years they were the first Volunteer Battalion of the 60th and the Adjutant and Permanent Staff have been found from the Regiment, so the association between us has always been very close and every Rifleman is proud of it. Owing to their efficiency they were among the first Territorial Units sent to France in 1914 and I need not tell you how splendidly they upheld their great tradition as Riflemen. To-day, although they have great difficulty in keeping up their numbers, they are as keen and efficient as ever. Gentlemen, not only have they a very proud history as Veteran Riflemen like yourselves, but the hospitality they shew to us on these occasions is much appreciated by us all. Gentlemen, I give you the toast of Queen Victoria's Rifles."

Lieut.-Colonel R. Woodruff Cox, responding, said: "General Sir Edward Northey's kind words are much appreciated by myself and all ranks of the Regiment I have the honour to Command. After all, I do feel we owe a debt of gratitude we can never repay to your distinguished

Digitized by Google

Regiment. We have been associated for more years than I can remember. General Northey was Adjutant before I joined. The help which The King's Royal Rifle Corps has given us in the past and is still giving us now merits our special gratitude. I am pleased to be able to tell you that Capt. Hayhurst-France, who retired from the 60th in 1926, is coming to me as Second-in-Command. The link we have with the 60th is very strong; may it become even stronger. We of Queen Victoria's Rifles are merely amateur soldiers, but when I look round at a gathering such as this and feel the spirit of a Regiment like yours demonstrated here to-night, we feel that our efforts are worth while. We live in troublous times and hear a great deal of discussion of this old country going down and the spirit not being the same, but the *esprit de corps* and comradeship shown in a gathering like this encourages one. We feel that the spirit inculcated in a great regiment is something we want to copy."

Lieut.-General Sir A. R. Montagu Stuart-Wortley. giving the toast of "The Chairman," said: "I first saw him when he was Second-in-Command of the 1st Battalion in South Africa. Our General was killed and the officer who took Command was very ill. It was certain from the military point of view that we had to rejoin the main force in Ladysmith, and the only person who got us there was Major Campbell. We remember another thing of those days—his bushy beard. That beard struck terror into his foes and gave confidence to his friends. When things went wrong, Johnnie Campbell was always cheerful. His subsequent career is known to you all. There was the Division in Ireland; then in the Great War: the Command of the Southern and Western Commands. Many of you will know the great interest he still takes in the Regiment. No officer takes more interest and no one is a more regular attendant at the meetings of the Riflemen's Aid Society. No one living exemplifies more than he does the good feeling which exists between Officers and Men of our Regiment. Gentlemen, I give you the toast of the Chairman."

The toast having been drunk with musical honours, the Chairman replied: "I must express thanks to Sir Montagu Stuart-Wortley for his very kind remarks, which made me

Digitized by Google

blush through my beard. He has recalled the episode of our getting through from Dundee to Ladysmith, which did something to save the situation in Natal. During that march of 25 miles on a pitch black night there was no better supporter than Dick Stuart-Wortley. Whenever I enquired how he was getting on he would reply, 'Oh, I'm all right, push on yourself.' To-night we are pleased to have with us many members of the 7th, 8th, 10th, 11th and 12th Battalions, and it is also a pleasure to see here, looking so well, our old friends the Chelsea Pensioners. They are dressed in pink instead of the familiar green, but that is due to regulations. Sir Richard struck one note which was charming; that was the close association between Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men. Members of all ranks who have served all over the world with our dear old Regiment can meet and shake hands at a gathering like this, and that is a great thing. In conclusion, I hope that next year we may all meet again to have just as jolly and pleasant evening as we have had to-night."

The Band of Queen Victoria's Rifles gave an excellent selection of music during the Dinner.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL MUSEUM

Thanks to the energy and powers of organisation of Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O., and Major R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C., a Museum has been established in the Rifle Depot. Everything must have a beginning and no criterion of its future development can be made from its present modest dimensions.

Even so, a visit to the Rifle Depot Recreation Room will show that its progress has been most satisfactory. It contains Prints, Books, Medals, Commissions of the fathers of our Regiment and a variety of other objects of interest to the Riflemen of the present day.

All these have been deposited in a partitioned portion of the Recreation Room in an orderly and attractive manner and are well deserving of personal inspection. The very fact of rapid expansion, increases, however, the concurrent burden of finance and, as is well recognised, the disbandment of two battalions must necessarily tighten the purse strings of the Celer et Audax Club, which has provided liberally for the start of the Museum.

It is hoped however that individual members of the Regiment, whether past or present, may do their best to aid the new institution, whether by presenting articles, drawing attention to their existence or by contributing to its funds. It may be remembered that small sums such as *5s.*, *2s. 6d.*, or even less, mount up in the aggregate and will be acknowledged with welcome by Major R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C., Rifle Depot, Winchester.

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF EXHIBITS.

Army List, 1805.
Ammunition (German, French and Russian).
Arm-Band (15/7/16).
Address by General Lord Cavan to 59th Infantry Brigade.

Badges and Buttons. Collection.
Boat-Badge, Warren Hastings.
Badge, Regimental (in satin).
Buckle (Silver Snake).

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENTAL MUSEUM, RIFLE DEPOT, WINCHESTER

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BOOKS.

Pocket Book, 1871.
Queen's Regulations, 1873.
Musketry Regulations, 1879.
Field Exercises, 1878.
Various early Drill and Musketry books.
Collection of books the property of the late Major-General Astley Terry, including original drawings of uniforms of the Regiment and costumes of THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.
Set of the "Celer et Audax" Gazette, 1880.
Set of the "Maltese Cross."
Accounts of the Regimental War Memorials—1899-02, 1914-18.
Battalion Standing Orders, various dates.
Orderly Officer's Hospital Report Book, 1831—1860.
Navy and Army Illustrated.
1st Battalion photographs, Cairo, 1910.
Two note books (Officers', 1917)
Bread Issue Card, Russian.
3rd and 4th Battalion Books.
Visitors' Book.
Lie Book.
Caricatures.
Photographs.
Brief Regimental History.
Book of photographs. 1st Battalion, Cairo, 1909.
Navy and Army Illustrated, 1914.
Bugle, 1884-85.

Cartridges made in 1857.
Commissions of Colonels Young and Bradstreet, in the Royal Americans.
Certificate of Discharge, Adam Saam, 1764.
Set of Kruger coins.
German drinking cup.
Commission of Richard Kelly, 1767.
Christmas Box, South Africa (Queen's).
Christmas Box, 1914 (Princess Mary's).

DOCUMENTS.

War Diaries, 1st Battalion, 1918.
Establishment of 60th or Royal Americans.
Regiment of Foot, 1765.
The London Gazette, March 16/20, 1765.
The London Gazette, March 27/30, 1765.
Petition to the King *re* the Motto, "Celer et Audax."
Record of Services, Lieut.-Colonel Guliffe. Born 1767, died 1847.
Correspondence *re* the addition of the dates 1808—1814 to the Honours of the Regiment.
Records of the Regiment, 1821-24.
Preamble to Regimental Standing Orders, 1899.
Photos of the original Act of Parliament that authorised the raising of the Regiment, 1754.
Documents of Rfn. A. Marks, 1855—1876.
Ceremonial of the War Memorial Service held in Winchester Cathedral for 1899-02.
Ditto, 15/7/16.
Company Roll and Detail Book, 1915-16.

Digitized by Google

A Rifle Depot Order of 1869.
Two original letters of General Gordon, 1882-84.
Roll of Honour in the Chapel at the R.M.C.
The origin of the Regimental Motto.

Drums of the 3rd and 4th Battalions.

Embarkation Return, 1806.
Ditto, 1808.
Elephant's foot. 4th Battalion.

FIREARMS.

Four-barrelled pistol.
Three German rifles.
German revolver.
Boer Mauser rifle.
German Mauser pistol.
Russian rifle.
German cavalry rifle.
German fuzehead.

Flag from the Summer Palace, Pekin, 1860.
King's and Regimental Colours, 60th Royal Americans.
Battalion Pennant, 1914-18.
Cretan flag.
Afghan flag.
Bolschevic flag.

GRENADES.

German machine gun.
German gun-sight.
Russian machine-gun lock.
Glockenspiel. 1st Battalion.

Helmets and chacos.
Hunting horn, 3rd Battalion.

Jibbah (coat).

Knife (Egyptian).
Knife (Bolschevik).

Money (German and French).
Medals. Collection.
Ditto.
Medals (6).
Maps.
Mooscha (belt).
Music. Regimental March.
Ditto.
Music. Dufferin Gallop.

MAPS.

1st Battalion march into Germany after the Armistice.
Billeting map, 1st Battalion, 1917.
Front line trench map, 1st Battalion, 1917.

Digitized by Google

Orders :—
Operation and Attack, 1st Battalion.
2nd Battalion at Khandahar.
1st Battalion Operation Orders, 14/2/18.
List of 2nd Division trench names, February 1918.

PICTURES AND PRINTS.

Peninsular Battles.
Two Mutiny Battles.
Khandahar.
Ingogo and Sir Cromer Ashburnham.
Colonels-in-Chief.
Colonels-Commandant.
Regimental uniforms.
Groups.
Officers.
Lord Rawlinson and General Hawley.
Three photos of the Ingogo memorial and graves.
The Nation's picture—The Burial of the Unknown Warrior.
Periscope.
Ditto (artillery, German).
Aeroplane photos.
Photo of No. 1 Special Company (60th and R.B.) in N. Russia.
Propaganda, British, dropped by R.A.F.

Ram's head. 4th Battalion.

Silver of the 3rd and 4th Battalions.
Shoulder straps taken from Germans, 1918.
Sign of an Inn. (The Hero of Mooltan.)
Skin of the German pony "Coalbox."
Regimental Song and a Revision.
Stones. A collection.
Mica from North Russia (two pieces).

Telephone receiver, German.

Uniform. Jacket, 1808.
,, Pelisse. Slung Jacket and Tunic.

Spears, swords, knives (various).
Bugler's curved sword.
Officer's sword, German (Hautvennes).
,, dagger, German.
,, bayonet, German.

Digitized by Google

MUSEUM ACCOUNT, DEPOT, THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

Receipts.	£	s	d
"Celer et Audax" Club—Donation	20	0	0
" " " "	10	0	0
Colonel Majendie (X Fund)	7	0	0
Lieut.-Colonel Lewis Butler—Donation for History Fund	1	0	0
Lieut.-Colonel Lewis Butler—Donation ...	1	0	0
"Celer et Audax" Club—For alteration of Cases for Books and Silver of 3rd and 4th Battalions	11	4	6
Total	£50	4	6

Expenditure.	£	s	d
Lino. for Museum floor, and laying	11	6	4
Four Prints for Museum	1	4	0
Postage and Envelopes		4	7
Framing 4 pictures and 3 key plates and repairs Medal Case	2	8	0
Picture Wire and Hooks		5	6
Re-glazing and Mounting Photos.	1	15	0
Show Case	1	17	6
Re-glazing Photos.; Padlocks	1	1	6
1805 Army List		10	0
Two Show Cases	3	17	6
Binding, etc.		18	0
Caretaker's Wages (May—July)		15	0
Freight Charges—Machine Gun and Carriage	2	3	4
The Nation's Picture	2	2	0
Show Case, Framing, Varnishing Tables, Mounting and Framing	12	11	6
Repayment of Wages for Caretaker paid by Emergency Fund	2	0	0
Work done during October	2	10	6
Cheque Book		5	0
Serge for Silver Cases, and Stain		10	6
Balance Credit, 31st December, 1928 ...	1	18	9
Total	£50	4	6

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENTAL BUTTON

To be Adopted for Wear on Hunt Coats.

1. At the Annual General Meeting of the Celer et Audax Club, held at 32 Eccleston Square, on June 9th, 1928, it was proposed by Major A. E. Lawrence and seconded by Colonel Sir Hereward Wake that a Regimental Button to be worn on a hunt coat be adopted for the Regiment.

This Resolution was carried.

It was further proposed by Sir Hereward Wake and seconded by Major-General Sir Steuart Hare, that it should be left to the 2nd Battalion to choose the pattern for the button and to submit the design to the Colonels Commandant.

This was also passed.

2. The Officer Commanding 2nd Battalion formed a Committee consisting of himself (Brevet Colonel T. G. Dalby as Chairman), Major A. E. Lawrence and Lieutenant A. G. Bennett.

3. The Committee considered various designs, took opinions from past and present members of the Regiment, and finally recommended a gilt button with the letters "K.R.R.C." in old English characters on a lined surface. The report was forwarded through the Senior Colonel Commandant to His Majesty The King, The Colonel-in-Chief, with the request that if he approved of the design he would permit "K.R.R.C." to be surmounted by the Crown.

The Committee also recommended that the button for a black coat should be engraved in silver.

His Majesty was much interested in the matter and gave his gracious approval to the design "K.R.R.C." in old English characters surmounted by the Crown.

Digitized by Google

4. The Buttons may be obtained from—

MESSRS. CHARLES PITT AND CO.,
31 MADDOX STREET,
LONDON, W. 1,

at a cost per button of—

GILT	Large, 1*s.*	Small, 8*d.*
BLACK	Large, 2*s.* 9*d.*	Small, 2*s.*

In accordance with the recommendations of the Committee, as approved by the Colonels Commandant of the Regiment, Messrs. C. Pitt and Co. are only authorised to forward buttons on the written authority of the Officer Commanding the 1st or 2nd Battalions or the Rifle Depot, to whom individuals should apply for the necessary authority.

5. The Committee further forwarded recommendations to the Colonels Commandant concerning the material for evening Hunt Coats. Their recommendations have been approved and the sealed patterns are obtainable from Messrs. Welsh and Jeffries, Ltd., 15 Duke Street, St. James', London, S.W. 1.

PARTICULARS :

Material—Scarlet Barrathea, lined throughout with scarlet silk serge.

Facings—Scarlet corded silk, one inch back from edge.

Regimental Buttons—Three on each front ; Two at back ; Four button cuff.

6. The correspondence and detailed reports of the Committee, together with pattern buttons and the sealed patterns for the evening coat have been forwarded to the Secretary, Celer et Audax Club, for purposes of record.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

1st BATTALION

List of Officers, Warrant Officers, Colour-Sergeants, Sergeants and Lance-Sergeants Serving with the Battalion on 31st December, 1928.

BATTALION HEADQUARTERS.

Lieut.-Colonel F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O. – – Commanding Officer.
Brevet Lieut.-Colonel W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O. – – – – Second in Command.
Lieut. O. N. D. Sismey – – – – Adjutant.
,, E. Hebbelthwaite – – – – Quartermaster.
Regimental Sergeant-Major H. A. Ellis, M.M.
Bandmaster H. S. Dobinson.
Regimental Quartermaster-Sergeant H. Robinson
Orderly Room Colour-Sergeant F. E. Dracott

HEADQUARTER WING.

Lieut. O. S. Owen – – – – – V.G. Group and Transport
,, C. J. Herbert-Stepney – – – V.G. Group.
,, Lord Grenfell – – – – Signal Officer.
C.-S.-M. I.M. T. H. Painting, M.M.
C.-Q.-M.-S. S. Wilkinson
Sergt. W. Lee – – – – – Provost Sergeant.
,, P. J. H. Goddard – – – – Officers' Mess Sergeant.
,, H. Warburton – – – – Education Sergeant.
,, J. W. Topping – – – – Cook Sergeant
,, E. H. Hatcher, M.M. – – – Signal Sergeant.
,, G. M. Wright – – – – V.G. Group.
,, S. A. Cox – – – – – Bugle Major.
,, H. P. Dewey – – – – V.G. Group.
,, H. E. Stanford – – – – ,,
,, R. S. Jackson, D.C.M. – – – Band Sergeant.
L.-Sergt. A. J. Gissing – – – – Sanitary N.C.O.
,, H. C. Jones – – – – V.G. Group.
,, R. J. Parker – – – – ,,

A COMPANY.

Capt. M. L. Buller, M.C.
,, R. G. Coulson.
Lieut. C. T. Mitford.
2nd Lieut. T. Trotter.
,, B. W. Roe, U.L., I.A.
C.-Q.-M.-S. T. W. Perkins.
Sergt. G. A. Hallums.
,, A. Wadham.
,, C. Timson.
,, W. E. Tipple.
L.-Sergt. J. P. Archer.

Digitized by Google

B Company.

Capt. H. C. E. Mauduit, M.C.
Lieut. D. R. C. Boileau – – – – Brigade Machine-Gun Officer.
„ R. B. Littledale.
2nd Lieut. E. W. R. Wingfield.
C.-S.-M. F. Trendall.
C.Q.M.-S. H. J. Pullen.
Sergt. A. Berridge, M.M.
„ F. C. Williams.
„ J. L. Castle – – – – – Attached Section Sergt.
„ W. H. Thomason – – – – – Garrison Provost Sergt.
„ A. Hodson.
L.-Sergt. F. G. Baker.
„ E. W. Northover.

C Company.

Capt. O. St. G. P. Nugent.
Lieut. G. E. R.-C. Osborne.
2nd Lieut. F. H. W. Barnett.
„ W. M. T. Magan, U.L., I.A.
C.-S.-M. E. R. J. Brownrigg, M.M.
C.-Q.-M.-S. D. Young, D.C.M.
Sergt. G. A. E. Davis, M.M.
„ G. A. Kempshall.
„ W. Spedding.
L.-Sergt. J. W. Green.
„ F. Meads.

D Company.

Capt. E. F. Campbell, D.S.O.
„ D. G. Buxton.
Lieut. C. H. Gurney.
„ W. Heathcoat-Amory.
„ S. Whitbread.
2nd Lieut. B. S. Wakeley, U.L., I.A.
C.-S.-M. A. E. Barker.
Sergt. W. Jones.
„ T. W. R. Archer.
„ C. Allen.
„ E. Pallier.
„ G. E. Debenham.

Supernumerary.

C.-S.-M. S. T. Bentley, D.C.M. – – – Depot.
Sergt. H. J. Cosham, M.M. – – – „
„ R. Beasley, M.M. – – – – „
„ R. F. Bird – – – – – „
„ R. H. Keeling – – – – Small Arms School.
„ G. E. Chapman – – – – Depot.

COURSES.

Course	Distinguished		1st Class Instructors		2nd Class Instructors		Qualified		Totals	
	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks
Rifle and Bayonet –	–	2	1	–	–	1	1	1	2	4
Lewis Gun and Revolver	1	–	1	1	–	–	1	1	3	2
Combined Weapon– –	2	3	–	3	1	1	6	5	9	12
Vickers Gun – –	1	1	–	–		–	6	6	7	7
Physical Training – –	–	–	1	3	1	3	2	1	4	7
Education – –	2	1	–	1	–	2	1	5	3	9
Signalling – –	1	1	–	–	–	–	3	1	4	2

Digitized by Google

NUMBER OF MEDALS IN POSSESSION OF W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s AND RIFLEMEN ON DECEMBER 31ST, 1928.

	Five	Four	Three	Two	One	Total
H.Q. Wing – – –	1	2	11	9	–	23
A Company – – –	–	2	4	5	1	12
B ,, – – –	–	1	7	5	–	13
C ,, – – –	–	4	4	3	1	12
D ,, – – –	1	1	7	7	1	17
TOTAL – –	2	10	33	29	3	77

NUMBER OF GOOD CONDUCT BADGES IN POSSESSION OF N.C.O.'s AND RIFLEMEN ON DECEMBER 31ST, 1928.

	Five	Four	Three	Two	One	Total
H.Q. Wing – – –	1	2	2	63	99	167
A Company – – –	–	–	1	33	51	85
B ,, – – –	–	–	–	22	48	70
C ,, – – –	–	2	1	29	52	84
D ,, – – –	–	2	1	24	45	72
TOTAL – –	1	6	5	171	295	478

NUMBER OF CERTIFICATES OF EDUCATION HELD BY W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s AND RIFLEMEN ON DECEMBER 31ST, 1928.

	Special	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class	Coy. Total
H.Q. Wing –	2	17	154	70	243
A Company –	–	1	58	46	105
B ,, –	–	8	51	48	107
C ,, –	–	4	66	40	110
D ,, –	–	5	68	42	115
TOTAL –	2	35	397	246	680

WEAPON TRAINING RESULTS

RIFLE.

	H.Q.	A Coy.	B Coy.	C Coy.	D Coy.
Marksmen ...	30	11	12	12	19
1st Class Shots ...	48	25	25	41	39
2nd ,, ,, ...	49	47	41	43	35
3rd ,, ,, ...	16	10	30	16	10
Average ...	85.3	82.5	78.15	80.78	85.3

COMPANY SHOTS.

Headquarters – –	Corpl. W. French – –	118
A Company – –	Rfn. H. Eller – –	125
B ,, – –	,, R. Hammond – –	116
C ,, – –	,, A. Vincent – –	107
D ,, – –	Sergt. E. Pallier – –	119

Digitized by Google

BEST SHOT, WARRANT OFFICERS AND SERGEANTS.

Sergt. E. Pallier, D Company – – – – – 119

BEST SHOT, CORPORALS AND RIFLEMEN.

Rfn. H. Eller, late A Company – – – – 125

LEWIS GUN.

	A Coy.	B Coy.	C Coy.	D Coy.
1st Class – –	25	11	5	15
Qualified – –	10	15	23	18
Unqualified – –	1	11	9	4
Average – –	142.3	116.6	112.86	130

COMPANY SHOTS.

A Company – –	Rfn. W. Wright – – –	185
B ,, – –	,, C. Phelps – – –	172
C ,, – –	,, W. Goodier – – –	143
D ,, – –	L.-Corpl. J. Goulburn – –	173

REVOLVER.

	H.Q.	A Coy.	B Coy.	C Coy.	D Coy.
Marksmen – –	–	–	–	–	1
1st Class – –	2	1	2	2	1
Qualified – –	5	2	2	2	5
Failed – – –	10	7	7	7	3
Average – –	60.4	58.4	54.72	55.8	69.7

MACHINE GUN.

Marksmen – – – – – – –	5
1st Class – – – – – – –	12
2nd Class – – – – – – –	32
Failed – – – – – – – –	9
Average – – – – – – –	210.4

Highest Score :

L.-Corpl. W. Thomas – – – – 324

DIGEST OF SERVICE

January.—The Battalion, under Command of Lieut.-Col. F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., attended the New Year's Day Proclamation Parade of the Lucknow Garrison. Long Service and Good Conduct Medals were presented to the undermentioned N.C.O.'s and Riflemen :—

6837219 C.-Q.-M.-S. S. Wilkinson.
6837246 Sergt. A. Wadham.
6837529 Rfn. H. Lewis.

Digitized by Google

February.—The following are extracts from the Annual Inspection Report on the Battalion for the year 1927—1928 :

Remarks by Colonel Commandant W. E. Wilson-Johnston, C.B., C.I.E., C.B.E., D.S.O., Commanding Razmak Brigade—

" The training and tactical efficiency of the Battalion is of a very high standard, due to the excellent supervision and instruction of an able Commanding Officer, backed by a keen and capable team of officers. The N.C.O.'s are well trained and know their jobs, with the result that the training of smaller formations is good. The men are fit and keen and move extremely well on the hillside. The efficiency of the Battalion in mountain warfare is excellent. The men handle their arms well and move smartly on parade. The men are well cared for by their officers in every way. All ranks are highly interested in games and recreational training is well carried out. The Indian Platoon is well cared for, well turned out and happy. An excellent Battalion with great *esprit de corps*, ready at all times to respond cheerfully to any task that it may be called upon to perform. I am indeed sorry to lose them from my Command."

Remarks by Major-General K. Wigram, C.B., C.S.I., C.B.E., D.S.O., General Officer Commanding, Waziristan District—

" A first-class Battalion, well commanded, well officered and with a fine spirit throughout all ranks. Fit for service."

Remarks by General Sir Alexander Cobbe, V.C., K.C.B., K.C.S.I., D.S.O., General Officer Commanding in Chief, Northern Command—

" I quite agree. The Battalion is always on the up-grade."

Lieutenant T. L. Timpson embarked for U.K. on posting to Depot for appointment as Adjutant.

6837529 Rfn. H. Lewis won the King's Medal for the Champion Shot of the Military Forces in India at the A.R.A. (I), Central Meeting at Meerut, with the record score of 313. (H.P.S. 400.)

Digitized by Google

6838039 R.-S.-M. H. A. Ellis, M.M., joined Battalion on posting.

Captain M. L. Buller, M.C., joined Battalion on posting.

2nd Lieutenant F. H. W. Barnett joined Battalion on posting.

The following messages were received :—

From H.E. Field-Marshal Sir William R. Birdwood, Bt., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., K.C.S.I., C.I.E., D.S.O., LL.D., Commander-in-Chief in India—

"Please convey my sincere congratulations to Rfn. Lewis on his success at Meerut."

From Lieut.-General The Hon. Sir A. Richard Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., Col. Commandant—

"A thousand congratulations."

From Major-General A. B. E. Cator, C.B., D.S.O., General Officer Commanding Lucknow District—

"My sincere congratulations on your double victory —the Infantry Cup and winning the King's Medal."

From 2nd K.E.O. Gurkha Rifles—

"Best congratulations on winning the King's Medal."

Major E. R. H. Herbert posted to 2nd Battalion.

March.—The following messages were received :—

From all ranks 2nd Battalion—

"Heartiest congratulations to Rfn. Lewis on great achievement."

From Rifle Depot—

"Heartily congratulate Rfn. Lewis."

The Battalion, under Command of Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., was inspected by the G.O.C. Lucknow District, Major-General A. B. E. Cator, C.B., D.S.O.

6th (Lucknow) Infantry Brigade Order No. 126 of 1928 was re-published :—

"The Brigade Commander wishes to congratulate Rfn. Lewis, C.-S.-M. I.M. Painting, O.R. Col.-Sergt. Dracott on their success at the All-India Rifle Meeting at Meerut. Rfn. Lewis with the record score of 818 won the King's Medal as Champion Shot of All India."

Digitized by Google

Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., relinquished Command of the Battalion on completion of tenure.

Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., assumed Command of the Battalion.

The following valedictory message from Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., was published :—

> "On relinquishing Command of the 1st Battalion, Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan wishes to record his appreciation of the good feeling, devotion to duty to the Regiment and to himself that has pervaded all ranks during the past four years. The excellent reports he has always received about the Battalion are due to the united efforts of Officers, W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s and Men. The Army expects the 60th Rifles to set a fine example and in this respect the 1st Battalion has not failed. In saying 'good-bye,' he wishes all ranks the best of good luck and prosperity in years to come."

Lieutenant P. R. G. Johnstone proceeded to England for a tour of duty at the Depot.

The following message was received by Lieut.-General The Hon. Sir A. Richard Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., Colonel Commandant of the Battalion, from the Private Secretary to H.M. The King :—

> "The King has read your letter of 24th inst. and is delighted to hear of the successes gained by the 1st Battalion, especially in winning the Infantry Polo under the disadvantages which you mention. Also the King is much pleased that, in addition the Battalion secured the King's Medal Rifle Championship. Will you please, when you next write to the Commanding Officer, convey the hearty congratulations of the Colonel-in-Chief upon all these achievements."

The Battalion, under Command of Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., was inspected by the G.O.C.-in-Chief Eastern Command, General Sir George de S. Barrow, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C.

April.—Major and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O., joined Battalion on posting from the Depot.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieutenant S. Whitbread joined Battalion on posting from 2nd Battalion.

Captain R. G. Coulson joined Battalion on posting from 2nd Battalion.

Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., promoted Lieutenant-Colonel with effect from 18th March, 1928. (Authority: *London Gazette* dated 20th March.)

B and D Companies and some Details, strength 5 officers and 354 other ranks, under Command of Captain H. C. E. Mauduit, M.C., proceeded to Chaubattia.

Lieutenant T. Fetherstonhaugh appointed A.D.C. to H.E. The Governor of the United Provinces from 2nd to 23rd March, 1928.

May.—Major and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O., assumed officiating Command of the 6th (Lucknow) Infantry Brigade.

June.—The Battalion, under Command of Lieut.-Colonel F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., attended the King's Birthday Anniversary Parade of the Lucknow Garrison.

Captain G. S. Oxley, M.C., promoted Major, 15th May. (Authority: *London Gazette* dated 15th May, 1928.)

The following messages were exchanged with H.M. The King, Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, on the occasion of the 63rd anniversary of his birthday:—

> "All ranks, 1st Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps, offer their respectful congratulations to His Majesty their Colonel-in-Chief, on the anniversary of his birthday."
>
> * * * * * *
>
> "As Colonel-in-Chief I have received with much pleasure your loyal message, for which I heartily thank all ranks.—GEORGE R.I., Colonel-in-Chief."

July.—The following copy of a letter dated 22nd June, 1928, from the Chief Secretary to the Government of the United Provinces, relating to the funeral of the late Governor of the United Provinces, was published for information:—

> "I am directed to convey to you the appreciation of the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief of the manner in which the 1st Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps carried out their duties in connection with the funeral arrangements."

Digitized by Google

B Company and Details, strength 8 officers and 121 other ranks, under Command of Captain J. W. S. Maclure, rejoined Headquarters from Chaubattia.

A and C Companies and Details, strength 4 officers and 214 other ranks, under Command of Captain R. G. Coulson, proceeded to Chaubattia.

D Company, the Band and Details, strength 4 officers and 237 other ranks, under Command of Captain D. G. Buxton, rejoined Headquarters from Chaubattia.

2nd Lieutenant S. Whitbread promoted Lieutenant, 12th July, with seniority 12th July, 1927. (Authority: *London Gazette* dated 13th July, 1928.)

Lieutenant T. Fetherstonhaugh promoted Captain, 26th March. (Authority: *London Gazette* dated 31st July.)

Lieutenant O. St. G. P. Nugent promoted Captain, 26th May. (Authority: *London Gazette* dated 31st July.)

Recruits George Dempster and Robert Nichols attested.

September.—Delhi Day greetings exchanged with Queen Victoria's Own Corps of Guides, I.A., 2nd King Edward's Own Goorkha Rifles, I.A., and Coke's Rifles, I.A.

October.—One Rifleman transferred to 2nd Battalion The Essex Regiment.

C Company and Details, strength 2 officers and 120 other ranks, under the Command of Captain T. Fetherstonhaugh, rejoined Headquarters from Chaubattia.

November.—A Company and Details, under Command of Captain M. L. Buller, M.C., rejoined Headquarters from Chaubattia. Strength 3 officers and 111 other ranks.

The Battalion, under Command of Lieut.-Colonel F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., was inspected by the District Commander, Major-General A. B. E. Cator, C.B., D.S.O.

The Battalion, under Command of Lieut.-Colonel F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., was inspected by the G.O.C.-in-Chief, Eastern Command, General Sir John S. M. Shea, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.

December.—Major G. S. Oxley, M.C., posted to 2nd Battalion.

Captain E. F. Campbell, D.S.O., rejoined from leave *ex* India.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieutenant T. Trotter joined Battalion on posting.
Lieutenant O. N. D. Sismey rejoined from leave *ex* India.
2nd Lieutenant H. W. Barnett resigned his commission.
Captain J. W. S. Maclure seconded for service as an Adjutant, T.A.

A.R.A. MEETING, MEERUT

C.-S.-M. Painting, Col.-Sergt. Dracott and Rfn. Lewis were, after elimination, selected to represent the Battalion at the A.R.A. (I) Central Meeting at Meerut.

The party arrived at Meerut a week previous to the Meeting. This enabled practice to be obtained on the spot, the W.T. Officer of the Dorsets kindly allowing the use of a target for this purpose. The range on which the Competitions would be fired was being overhauled preparatory to the Meeting, but practice was obtained on an old adjoining range which fortunately had four steel frames standing. These frames were partly buried and several tons of earth had to be removed before they could be used. Practice commenced next day, all the mornings being spent on the range. Good scores were registered and much useful information was gained. Lewis was firing very well and was so confident of success that he made the following entry in his diary: "Keep cool and the King's Medal is mine." His confidence was justified. The results are given below :—

	Practice	1	2	3	4	Total
First Day –	– –	42	44	38	29	153
Second Day –	– –	40	43	41	36	160
				GRAND TOTAL	–	313

This score is the highest as yet obtained by King's Medallists in India. Rfn. Lewis won the King's Medal, A.R.A. Gold Jewel, A.R.A. (I) Large Silver Medal, N.R.A. Silver Medal, B.P.R.A. Spoon and Rs. 112/8 in cash.

C.-S.-M. Painting was not quite so prominent as in previous years, returning a score of 289 and being placed 7th in British Army Championship and 18th in the King's Medal Competition. He won a B.P.R.A. Spoon and Rs. 67/8 in cash.

Digitized by Google

Col.-Sergt. Dracott shot very well on both days at 600 yards and at Fire and Movement, but was not at home in Rapid and Snap. He returned a score of 271 and won a B.P.R.A. Spoon and Rs. 75 in cash.

The Battalion representatives returned the best average of any unit—the figure of merit being 291. The Small Arms School averaged 289. In addition, each of our representatives won a prize.

C.-S.-M. Painting proposed that a Cup be presented annually to the unit returning the best average. The proposal was adopted and a Cup will be competed for at the next Meeting.

Rfn. Lewis was chaired in King's Medallist style after the presentation of prizes and was the recipient of many congratulations.

BATTALION HOCKEY

The Battalion arrived in Lucknow at the end of November 1927, and we soon found that it was not to be such a keen hockey centre as Rawalpindi. This was a pity, as during the first half of 1928, the Battalion had a good strong hockey team. However, in the Tournaments in which we competed we had a fair measure of success. The Battalion won the Lucknow District Tournament in March and were runners-up in the Championship of Northern India, played at Cawnpore in May. In addition, the Chaubattia Depot Team, which was composed of nine members of the Battalion and one player each from the Royal Berks and Lincolnshire Regiments respectively, won the Ranikhet Area Tournament, played during the summer. We also had very good games with the United Provinces Hockey Team, which assembled at Lucknow during February prior to the Inter-Provincial Tournament of India at Calcutta. This team won the Inter-Provincial Tournament and supplied a number of players, including Dhian Chand, to the All-India team which did so well at Home and in the Olympic Games at Antwerp. On the two occasions that we met, the first resulted in a win for us, 4-2, and the second in a draw, 4-4, though it must be admitted that in

Digitized by Google

the first match the U.P. side were not at full strength and in the second that we were lucky.

Also in the second match the U.P., although at full strength, had not played together before. Even so, their inside forwards gave a remarkable display of combination. It was an education to watch the play of the centre-forward, Dhian Chand, a Naik (Corporal) in an Indian Army Regiment, and it is no surprise that he has since been hailed in many quarters as the world's greatest centre-forward. This was the Battalion's best display. The forwards did well to score four times and the quickness of Archer and Stanton at back saved us repeatedly.

Unfortunately, Corpl. Archer, inside-left and our best forward, elected to go to Home Establishment at the end of March. He had been a source of strength for many years and we congratulate him on his success at hockey at Home, where he has played for the Aldershot Command and the Army.

LUCKNOW DISTRICT TOURNAMENT, 1928.

The Battalion drew a bye in the first round and played the R.A.M.C. in the semi-final, winning 3-1.

The ground was bumpy and fast, a combination which did not make for good hockey. We scored two goals in the first half and the issue was never really in doubt. Each side scored once in the second half.

In the final we met the Royal Berkshire Regiment, who had disposed of the Lucknow Auxiliary Force, the holders, in the other semi-final by the same margin. The result was a fast sporting game, marred by an umpire who was more concerned with impressing the crowd than controlling the game according to rules. The Battalion scored through Corpl. Archer, at inside-left, early in the first half, off a good pass from his brother. In this half our opponents' attack suffered from the antics of the umpire in question.

In the second half we suffered to the extent of having a perfectly fair goal disallowed. There was therefore no further score and the Battalion won by one goal to nil. Our opponents were a sporting side and we look forward to meeting them again next year, under better conditions it is hoped.

Digitized by Google

The team for the Tournament was :—

Rfn. Turner, Corpl. Archer, Capt. Mauduit, Corpl. Archer and Col.-Sergt. Dracott, forwards ; Corpl. French, L.-Corpl. MacAdam and L.-Corpl. Baddeley, half-backs ; Rfn. Stanton and Sergt. Archer, backs ; Rfn. Power, goal.

NORTHERN INDIA HOCKEY CHAMPIONSHIP.

In the first round the Battalion disposed of the Cawnpore Rangers " A " 5-0, followed by the Cawnpore Rangers " B " by the same margin. We met the Allahabad Police in the semi-final and a rough game ended in a win for us by 3-1. In the final we were opposed by the Jhansi Heroes Club, a good fast side, and we were defeated 4-1. The Battalion scored first and had other opportunities of scoring, but the forward line had perforce been re-arranged and there was weakness in finishing. But for this we might easily have been three goals up in the first twenty minutes, which should have enabled us to win. On the whole, the re-arranged side played well in this Tournament, the backs and goalkeeper, as usual, putting up a spirited defence.

The team was :—

Rfn. Turner, Corpl. French, Col.-Sergt. Dracott, Corpl. Archer and Rfn. Down, forwards ; Bdm. Fisher, L.-Corpl. MacAdam and L.-Corpl. Baddeley, half-backs ; Rfn. Stanton and Sergt. Archer, backs ; Rfn. Power, goal.

RANIKHET AREA TOURNAMENT.

In this Tournament there were only three teams from the Hill Depots in the Ranikhet Area. Chaubattia defeated Dulikhet by 4-2, after a good game on a very sandy ground, and disposed of Ranikhet by 3-love in the final.

The team was as follows :—

Rfn. Turner, Sergt. Smith (Lincolns), Capt. Mauduit, L.-Corpl. MacAdam and Rfn. Down, forwards ; Corpl. French, Corpl. Walker (Berkshires) and L.-Corpl. Baddeley, half-backs ; Sergt. Archer and Rfn. Stanton, backs ; Rfn. Power, goal.

The contingent of two from other units in Chaubattia fitted into the side well and the team played well in all games.

In the Platoon Hockey Tournament at Chaubattia the Regiment produced both finalists, namely the Band and No. 7 Platoon of B Company. After a good game the Band won 3-2.

Digitized by Google

COMPANY LEAGUE.

The Company League resulted this year in Y Company winning the Competition, with D Company as runners-up. The League Final Table is appended below :—

		Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Against	Points
Y	Company	5	–	–	20	1	10
D	,,	3	2	–	12	5	6
B	,,	2	2	1	9	12	5
X	,,	1	2	2	4	6	4
C	,,	–	2	3	5	11	3
A	,,	–	3	2	5	14	2

YOUNG SOLDIERS' HOCKEY CHALLENGE CUP.

This Competition was started in October 1927 to encourage the younger company players. The Challenge Cup was presented by Captain Buxton, who organised the competition. The Rules, briefly, are as follows :—

Companies can enter any number of teams of players with not more than three years' service, except in the case of the captain, who may have any length of service, but must not be a regular company player.

The Competition was decided on the knock-out system. Eleven teams entered and in the final " Ynots " (the Boys) beat " Popsky " (B Company) by 2-1 before a large audience. All matches were well contested and great keenness was shewn.

FOOTBALL

During February and March several games were played with the Lincolns, 3rd Hussars and Artillery at Lucknow, and with the Essex at Cawnpore. As a rule we were too good for our opponents, except the Lincolns, and a draw with the Essex at Cawnpore.

The team entered for the Lahore Trades Cup and easily beat the Gloucesters in the first round, 5-2. The team were much faster than the Gloucesters, who never had a chance. In the next match the K.O.Y.L.I. beat the Battalion after a good game, 3-2. The K.O.Y.L.I. were eventually runners-up.

Digitized by Google

For some time after this a good many practice and friendly games were played and a certain amount of promising material was discovered. In June the team was entered for the Ranikhet Area Tournament and League. In this the Lincolns beat us 3-2 and then, after two defeats by what seemed to be the weakest teams in the League, the Artillery were beaten 2-0, to the surprise of the spectators, as the Artillery were unbeaten up to that time. No further defeats followed and in the last game the Buffs were beaten 1-0 after a splendid game. The team finished fourth, which was quite satisfactory owing to the changes necessary and the disorganisation inevitable with half the Battalion at Lucknow and half at Chaubattia.

No further tournaments were entered until the Cawnpore All-India in October. In this the Friends' Union were beaten 5-1 and then, in the semi-final, the Essex beat the Battalion 2-0. This was a really good game and with any luck the Battalion would have won. The Essex won the Tournament.

In November the Battalion won the Indian Football Shield in a tournament run by the Lucknow Sports Association. This is the first trophy won since 1923, when the Battalion won the Rawalpindi District Cup. During the Tournament the Dorsets, from Meerut, who had beaten the team at Chaubattia in the Ranikhet League, were defeated; also the Bhawanipur team from Calcutta, who came with a great reputation for tournaments and are members of the Calcutta First Division League. Then the Battalion at length defeated the Lincolns 4-2. This was a fine game, with the Lincolns much superior in the first half, but unable to score owing to the good defence of Farrell at back and Weeks in goal. In the second half Sergt. Archer went to centre-forward and the Lincolns were quite outplayed. The final was rather a farce and the Battalion beat a local railway team very easily, 5-1.

Several companies entered for the Kadir Football Shield, another local tournament, and B and C Companies met in the final. B played very well and won rather easily.

At the time of writing, all the companies except A are still in the Younger Football Cup, another Lucknow tournament.

Digitized by Google

The standard of football in the Battalion has improved a great deal. Farrell has done excellently at back and Weeks has twice been selected as the best goalkeeper in a tournament. It is very important, on the hard grounds out here, to keep the ball down as far as possible. There is still a tendency to " balloon " the ball and, as the majority of the forwards are small, this is a mistake. The tall opponent gets it nine times out of ten. One would like to see also, both in the Battalion and Company games, quicker shooting and from farther out. Forwards seem to dislike to try a shot unless they are practically in the goal mouth.

The Company Football League is still in progress. This year it has been decided for each company to play the others once only and but for X Company being away at Kukrail and then Jhansi the tournament would have been over by Christmas.

During the year football stockings were awarded to the following players :—

Sergt. T. Archer, L.-Corpl. Harvey, Rfn. Farrell, Rfn. Cripps, L.-Corpl. Proctor, Bglr. Gadie, Rfn. Stenlake, L.-Corpl. Williams, Rfn. Hearsey, Weeks, Ritchie.

RUGBY FOOTBALL, 1928

A monsoon of 18 inches below normal practically ruined the Rugby season and, as it was, several games were played on brick-hard ground. This, in addition to the fact that no Rugby had been played in the Battalion since 1925, was the reason why no games, except Battalion matches, were played.

We entered for the Lucknow Brigade Tournament and met with a fair amount of success. The results of our matches were :—

Versus	2nd Lincolns – – –	Won	3–0
,,	22nd Field Bde. R.A. –	Lost	0–5
,,	1st Royal Berks Regt. –	Lost	0–3
,,	56th Field Battery – –	Lost	0–3
,,	55th ,, ,, – –	Lost	4–5
,,	70th ,, ,, – –	Won	11–0
,,	Lucknow Gymkhana –	Won	9–0

Our outsides, as will be seen from the scores, were good in defence and, when given the ball by the forwards, were

Digitized by Google

good in attack also. The forwards were distinctly bad in the tight scrums but better in the loose. In fairness to them, however, it must be said that they were usually trying to push 12-stone Gunners off the ball.

There was practically no company Rugby played except by B Company, who, starting with a very few players, got together quite a useful team by the end of the season.

With two companies away in the hills, the changes in the Battalion team were numerous, but the following represented the Battalion on various occasions :—

Backs.—Staff-Sergt. Waller, Sergt. Hatcher.

Three-Quarters.—Rfn. Argent, L.-Corpl. Smith, L.-Corpl. Robinson, Mr. Barnett, Rfn. Benson, Capt. Mauduit, L.-Corpl. Benoit.

Half-backs.—Corpl. Buckland, Mr. Still, Mr. Boileau.

Forwards.—Mr. Owen, Corpl. Clifton, Rfn. Newman, Bdm. Noakes, Mr. Herbert-Stepney, L.-Corpl. Skelton, Rfn. Davies ('52), Rfn. Davies ('80), Rfn. Innis, Corpl. Short.

BOXING

Held at Lucknow on 13th, 14th, 15th and 16th March, 1928.

The first evening's programme commenced with the Novices' Welterweight series, which produced a few good bouts, particularly those between Hillier and Ayres, Skidmore and Marshall, Herbert and Kearney, the winner in each case being mentioned first. The Novices' Lights came on next and Miller, quite a novice, did well against Kirby, who won on points. The Novices' Feathers tried hard and the four bouts produced good fighting, as did the three fights in the Novices' Bantamweight series which followed. The Novices' Middles produced two excellent fights, particularly that between Ella, who won on points, and Stenlake. Both boxers fought hard and well and Stenlake very pluckily lasted the three rounds after being badly punished in the second. In fact, in the third round he had as much of the fight as Ella, who was stronger and bore the strain better, although he, too, had had quite enough. Two contests were fought. The first, between Mellors, 2nd Lincolns, and Hewitt, K.R.R., lasted until the third round, when Hewitt was knocked out. This was an excellent fight and both men knew their art and hit hard.

Digitized by Google

Hewitt wasted considerable energy in removing his hair from interrupting his view, which might easily have been attended to by a barber before the contest. In the second contest Sparks knocked out his opponent in the first round.

The second night's boxing also produced an excellent standard in the Novices' Class. In the Welters the fight between Hillier and Wilson showed the former to be an excellent fighter and tactician, while Wilson hit hard as opportunity offered. Hillier won on points. In the Lights, the fight between Wright and Wardley, both of the same company, earned well-merited applause. Wright was floored in the first round and hit his head badly on the boards. The gong saved the count and he went through the next two rounds in fine style and not at all like a man who had almost taken the count. Wardley won on points. Ganderton too received very heavy punishment from Cooper, but would not give up and eventually the Referee stopped the fight. In the Featherweights Faulkner showed good form and beat Dean on a knock-out in the second round. Anderson and King exhibited great energy and chased their opponents, Kennedy and Honey, until the knock-out blow was safely landed. Hing beat Wilkins on points and after a demonstration of what reach without strength could do to prevent a strong opponent from approaching near enough to deliver a knock-out.

In the first contest, Tpr. Capel, 3rd K.O. Hussars, knocked out Daley, K.R.R., in the second round. Capel was a capable exponent of the art. The second contest between Sadler, 3rd K.O. Hussars, and Crow, K.R.R., necessitated an extra round before a decision was reached. The fight was good throughout and justified its designation. Crow won on points.

The boxing continued to improve on the third night and all the weights were brought to or past the semi-final stage, necessitating a few second appearances in the ring. Hillier and Herbert fought well, the former being an excellent tactician, though he eventually lost on points owing to Herbert's extraordinary reach. In the Open Welters, Thornhill and Doak fought hard, the former winning on points. Doak almost took the count at the end of the first round. Later in the evening Hewitt beat Cochrane after

Digitized by Google

the latter had received many punishment blows. His gameness earned the applause of the spectators and an additional half-point for his Company. In the Novices' Lights, Down and Larden had to fight an extra round before the former obtained the verdict on points. The second semi-final of the Open Middles showed Hearsey in good form and he knocked out Daley in the third round after a long series of excellent and telling straight lefts. Daley was awarded an extra half-point. Both the semi-finals of the Open Lights were touch-an-go decisions and the four fighters boxed well. A fine specimen of manhood, although just out of boyhood, appeared in the Novices' Catchweights in Read, who beat Smith. One part of the latter's anatomy gave out! He said it was his knee! Both the semi-finals of the Novices' Welters produced good boxing, Padginton and Herbert entering the final.

The semi-finals and finals, fought on the fourth night, produced some very fine boxing. The first two fights finished with knock-outs early, especially the first semi-final of the Novices' Middles, where MacAdam was very much a novice in the experienced hands of Ella. The Bantams fought hard once they settled down, but could not produce knock-outs. In the Feathers, Anderson fought well against a stronger and more skilled opponent and earned an additional half-point. Down and Sayers had to fight an extra round before the former obtained the decision on points. The two were well matched, both physically and in ability. The Novices' Welterweight final went to four rounds, all well fought. Herbert beat Padginton on points. The Open Middle fight showed Hearsey again in good form with his left, and although Dafter stuck to his guns, that left always hindered him and gradually overpowered his determination, leaving Hearsey the winner on points. In the next fight the boxers took it in turns to hit one another hard, the strength of Hewitt's punches eventually leaving Thornhill in a sorry state. The referee stopped the fight in the third round. The Open Light final again showed Sly to advantage. He took the opportunities offered for hitting Harrod and then coolly skipped out of the way of the return blows. This agility was too much for Harrod, whose blows did not land with the force intended. Sly won

Digitized by Google

on points. Read beat Stokes in the Novices' Catchweight final. Stokes boxed well, while Read relied entirely upon the force of his punches. The final of the Open Catchweights lasted about five seconds. Rhodes, bigger and stronger than ever, hit Thatcher once—and then the next fight commenced, in which Evans did very well against Ella, who won on points. Martin won the Novices' Bantams, after a rather tame fight against Hadley. Faulkner and Roberts boxed well in the Novices' Feathers, the experience of the former being used to good account and winning the fight on points. Down won the final of the Novices' Lights. Two good contests were fought. Porter, of the Lincolns, gained the verdict against Usher, 60th, on points, after an excellent exhibition of boxing on the part of both contestants. Stroud, 60th, punished Archer, 60th, in the second contest and the referee stopped the fight in the third round after Archer had been floored several times. The winner boxed well, while the loser was game to the end.

B Company won the Boxing Cup by a large margin. Their entries were numerous, but none were of the "get-a-point-for-the-Company" type. All tried hard and fought to the best of their ability, even against their own representatives, and were worthy of the victory they won.

Results :—

COMPANY BOXING CUP.

	Points.
B Company	117
C ,,	79½
D ,,	75
A ,,	35
Y ,,	20½
X ,,	12

Weights.	*Open.*	*Novice.*
Bantam		Rfn. Martin (B)
		Rfn. Hadley (B)
Feather		Rfn. Faulkner (C)
		Rfn. Roberts (D)
Light	Rfn. Sly (C)	Rfn. Down (D)
	Rfn. Harrod (D)	Rfn. Blaber (B)
Welter	L.-Corpl. Hewitt (B)	Rfn. Herbert (D)
	Rfn. Thornhill (B)	Corpl. Padginton (C)

Middle.—L.-Corpl. Hearsey (C), Rfn. Dafter (A), L.-Corpl. Ella (C), Rfn. Evans (D).

Catch.—Rfn. Rhodes (A), Rfn. Thatcher (A), Rfn. Read (B), Rfn. Stokes (A).

Digitized by Google

BATTALION CROSS-COUNTRY RUN, 1928

The Cross-Country was run on March 6th over a 3½ miles course. The actual course was from behind the Guard Room, round the stop-butts and jail to the finish on H.Q. Wing's football ground. The going was easy and over entirely flat country.

Rfn. Alford took the lead after about the first half mile and was never headed, winning easily. This is the second year in succession he has won the Lord Robert Manners Cup.

There were over 250 starters. D Company won the Shield presented by Lieut.-Colonel Pardoe for the winning team. They are to be congratulated on getting their team of 15 home in the first 47 places.

Placings of companies and individuals were as follows :—

Teams.

D	Company	–	–	–	335	points	–	1st
Y	,,	–	–	–	455	,,	–	2nd
B	,,	–	–	–	702	,,	–	3rd
C	,,	–	–	–	982	,,	–	4th
A	,,	–	–	–	987	,,	–	5th
X	,,	–	–	–	1386	,,	–	6th

Individuals.

1.	Rfn. Alford.	11.	Rfn. Guyatt.
2.	L.-Corpl. Owen.	12.	Rfn. Davies.
3.	L.-Corpl. Barker.	13.	Rfn. Todd.
4.	Rfn. Read.	14.	Lieut. Amory.
5.	Rfn. Atkinson.	15.	L.-Corpl. Nunn.
6.	Rfn. Bourn.	16.	Rfn. Worthy.
7.	Rfn. Groom.	17.	Rfn. Rown.
8.	L.-Corpl. Elliott.	18.	Rfn. Fox.
9.	Bdm. Charker.	19.	Bugler Boraman.
10.	Bdm. Searley.	20.	Rfn. Palmer.

6th INFANTRY BRIGADE SPORTS

These were held on the 2nd Bn. The Lincolnshire Regt.'s Sports Ground, Havelock Barracks, Lucknow, on 15th and 16th February, 1928.

The Lincolns possess a very strong all-round team, with several exceptional athletes, and they won every event except the Tug-of-War.

Digitized by Google

Our teams all ran well, but could have done with another week's training, especially in the art of handing over the baton. All events were run on the relay system and we found some difficulty in producing two teams of four men for each track event and two teams of two men each for field events. With a little more luck we should have been runners-up, but as it happened we ended up third of five teams, only 4½ points behind the Royal Berkshire Regt.

The Lincolns, who do well in any company, are leaving Lucknow this year, so next year we hope to do better with a longer period of training and more experience of relay racing.

The following ran for the Battalion in the events mentioned :—

Capt. Maclure, Hurdles ; Lieut. Mitford, Half Mile ; Sergt. Archer, 100 and 220 Yards and Long Jump ; Corpl. Wheeler, Tug-of-War ; L.-Corpl. Leigh, 100, 220 and 440 Yards ; L.-Corpl. Hearsey, 220 and 440 Yards and Putting the Shot ; L.-Corpl. MacAdam, 100, 220 and 440 Yards, and Hurdles ; L.-Corpl. Benoit, Hurdles and Long Jump ; L.-Corpl. Ella, Putting the Shot ; L.-Corpl. Dafter, 220 Yards ; L.-Corpl. Weston, Tug-of-War ; Rfn. Cripps, 100 Yards and Hurdles ; Rfn. Kirby, 100 and 220 Yards, and Hurdles ; Rfn. Harrigan, 100 and 220 Yards ; Rfn. Wright, 440 Yards and Long Jump ; Boy Berlemont, 440 Yards and Half Mile ; Rfn. Stenlake, 440 Yards ; Rfn. Alford, One Mile ; Rfn. Harte, High Jump ; Bdm. Charker, Half Mile ; Rfn. Monk Hurdles ; Bugler Wallace, High Jump ; Rfn. Robinson, 100 Yards and Hurdles ; 2nd Lieut. Wingfield, Putting the Shot ; Staff Sergt. Waller, Hurdles ; L.-Corpl. Owen, Half Mile and One Mile ; L.-Corpl. Williams, Long Jump ; L.-Corpl. Lemon, Tug-of-War ; Bugler Tasker, 100 and 220 Yards ; Rfn. Lazzam, 440 Yards ; Rfn. Fisher, 440 Yards ; Rfn. Worthy, Palmer, Speed, Half Mile ; Rfn. Meers, Hurdles and High Jump ; Rfn. Martin ('93), High Jump ; Rfn. Atkinson, One Mile ; Rfn. Martin, Putting the Shot.

Tug-of-War Team.—Rfn. Davis, Faulkner, Myers, Reed, Rown, Daley, Farrell, Brown, Kearney.

Trainer.—Rfn. Foxton.

POLO, 1927-28

Before the Battalion left Rawalpindi practically all the polo ponies had been sold. However, several were bought whilst we were at Razmak and by the time the Battalion reached Lucknow about 15 ponies had been collected and a start was made in getting a team together for the Infantry.

Digitized by Google

With this object in view, the following team went to Delhi in January for the Radha Mohan Tournament :—

No. 1	–	–	O. N. D. Sismey.
,, 2	–	–	O. S. Owen.
,, 3	–	–	G. E. R-c. Osborne.
Back	–	–	Capt. E. F. Campbell.

Our first match was against the Kashmir Wild Rangers, who, giving us a goal, gallopped us off our legs and beat us 5-2. In addition we got several practice games against well-mounted teams, so that the journey was not entirely fruitless. Rain prevented us playing in the local tournament during Civil Service Week and the next tournament was the Infantry at Lahore. The same team represented the Battalion. In the first round we beat the Royal Scots Fusiliers 4-2. This was a very unconvincing display on our part. The opposition was not strong, but our team was never really together.

In the semi-final we met the Seaforth Highlanders. Our team produced form far above anything shown in previous games and, playing well together, won a close game by 3 goals to 2. The result came as something of a surprise to most people as in the first round the Seaforths, playing brilliantly, had beaten their opponents 10-0. On the day's play, however, we deserved to win, even if we were a little lucky to keep out three 60-yards hits down wind in the last chukker. The final was against the Durham Light Infantry. Mainly owing to two brilliant goals by our No. 1 we established a 3-0 lead at half-time. The Durhams had if anything the better of the game during the last two chukkers, but we eventually won 3-2.

As regards the teams there was nothing to choose between the Seaforths, the Durhams and ourselves. As regards ponies we had a distinct advantage and thanks are due to those not in the team who lent or provided ponies for this tournament.

A team called the " Honey Bubbles " and consisting of No. 1, Capt. Buxton ; No. 2, Capt. Illingworth ; No. 3, Lieut. Owen, and W. H. Amory at back, went to Cawnpore for the Spring Tournament. We were beaten 3-2 in the first round by 22nd Field Battery R.A., but created a surprise by winning the subsidiary tournament, beating the Frothblowers 3-1½ and the Cawnpore Auxiliary Force 2-1.

Digitized by Google

No polo was played then between the end of May and the beginning of October.

For the Royals Tournament, held at Lucknow in November, the following team was entered :—

No.	1	–	C. T. Mitford.
,,	2	–	Capt. D. G. Buxton.
,,	3	–	Lord Grenfell.
Back		–	W. H. Amory.

Drawn against the 50/50, a strong 3rd Hussar side, we put up a stout defence and were only beaten 7-5. In the subsidiary we defeated the 3rd Hussars " C " 4-3, but were beaten 4-3½ by the 3rd Hussars " B."

As regards the prospects for this season, with practically the same team for the Infantry, our chances of winning are at any rate quite as good as they were last year. In addition there are twice as many of us playing, which should enable us to enter two or three teams for the local tournaments in future.

SHOOTING

The year as a whole has been a good one both for big and small game, and but for the failure of the rains, which resulted in most of the jheels near Lucknow being dried up very early in the autumn, a very good bag of duck and snipe would have been obtained.

To take big game shooting first.

Several officers have been away in the jungle and though their bags varied considerably, all enjoyed themselves thoroughly. It is one of the advantages of a shoot in the jungle that the bag is only one of many considerations and often a secondary one at that. To the writer's mind a fortnight spent in the jungle, whether with a cheery party of friends at Christmas with all the organisation necessary for a successful Christmas shoot, or alone in the hot weather with just his elephant and a shikari for company, is the most delightful experience in the world. It matters not whether the sportsman returns with heads and skins to remind him some day of the years spent in India, or with nothing but the memory of days spent alone with natives.

Digitized by Google

Of the dawn breaking slowly through the jungle, as from the back of his elephant, moving silently like a huge grey ghost along the fore-line, he watches the gradual awakening of bird and beast to the coming of the new day, or of the shadows slowly closing down around him as, seated alone in his machan, he awaits the coming of the hoped-for tiger or leopard. However, it is time to leave this digression and get on with the account of the year's sport.

The Colonel was lucky enough to get asked to a really good hot-weather shoot in May and owing to one of the guns having to leave early, Mitford was able to join the party for the last few days. No less than four tigers and three bears were shot during the fortnight, besides chital and nilghai. The Colonel being credited with another tigress to add to his Christmas trophy.

Gurney and Mitford went for two months to the Central Provinces in hopes of getting a tiger. They did not quite manage this, but Mitford bagged two nice leopards and both enjoyed themselves thoroughly. The following is Mitford's account of the way in which he bagged his leopards, which throws a very interesting light on the methods of these animals when stalking their prey.

"The first was shot while he was stalking a live kill at dusk, his original kill, to which he was undoubtedly returning, having been finished off by vultures, and a fresh buffalo tied up in its place. His stalk was slow and methodical and though he only traversed 30 odd yards from the time he appeared to have first spotted his would-be victim, it was fully ten minutes later that he was shot, preparing for his final spring. The Boda never saw him at all and never even got up when the shot was fired. The second was shot on its kill at 4.30 a.m. on the second night of sitting up over a putrid carcase."

The Colonel went off again for the last half of June to a block in the Sualiks near Dehra Dun. He hoped to get sambhur and leopard and failed to get a shot at either. However, he had some very enjoyable mahseer fishing besides getting a chital stag with a nice head. The sambhur at this time of the year are shedding their horns and this fact and the impenetrable nature of the jungle made it very hard to get up to a shootable stag.

Digitized by Google

In September, Amory and Wingfield tried the hills north of Ranikhet. They got some pheasants and a barking deer and very much enjoyed a strenuous ten days. At the end of this time the Colonel joined Wingfield, Amory having returned to Lucknow, and together they visited Naukachia Tal and Malwa Tal, about 20 and 30 miles respectively from Naini Tal. They shot a few pheasants and caught a few fish, but a cynic might have said that the exercise they took was out of all proportion to the result. However, both enjoyed themselves, even if Wingfield's scalp is still a bit loose on his head owing to the Colonel's rather drastic method of getting him out of bed in the morning.

The muggers of Baharam Ghat still provide sport for those who like a day in the country, and their habit of disappearing into the water when wounded gives ample scope to those whose stories of immense animals "killed practically stone dead" are quite impossible to disprove.

The Colonel, Mitford and Gurney went off for a Christmas shoot in a block near the one where the four tigers were killed in May. Gurney got a gond and Mitford a karker, while all had a most enjoyable time and some very good small game shooting. They were unlucky not to get a tiger, a most promising beat ending in the quarry breaking back through the beaters unshot at.

Sergt. H. C. Jones, Sergt. E. Pallier and Corpl. A. Cann put in for a two months' shoot at Berar in the Central Provinces from the 26th November, 1927, to 6th February, 1928. They had a most successful time and came back with two tigers, three panthers, one bear and several sambhur, nilghai and karker, to say nothing of a large bag of small game. An account of this shoot appears elsewhere in this volume.

To turn to small game.

The early part of the year produced some very good days with the duck, several bags of round about 150 head to seven or eight guns being obtained. It was necessary, however, to go considerable distances, the nearer jheels being entirely shot out.

The snipe came in in November and some excellent bags were obtained. Heathcoat-Amory, Boileau and others explored all the neighbourhood within 35 miles for duck,

Digitized by Google

with excellent results, two guns on two occasions killing 116 and 136 duck between them in the course of a Saturday evening and Sunday morning shoot.

By December the snipe had mostly gone and all the jheels within twenty miles being dry, duck were hard to find. However, the enthusiasts were not to be denied and good bags continued to be brought in up to the end of the year.

In the accompanying list, practically the whole of which was shot by officers of the Battalion, the species of duck are given by name and also the proportion of Full to Jack Snipe, as it is thought that these details may be of interest to some readers.

TOTAL BAG.

Grey Lag Geese	18
Duck :—	
Pintail	50
Red Crested Pochard	43
Common Pochard	22
White-eyed Pochard	264
Widgeon	83
Gadwell	377
Tufted Duck	58
Mallard	5
Spot Bill	5
Shoveller	142
Common Teal	499
Gargery Teal	69
Cotton Teal	60
Whistling Teal	10
Braming	8
Comb Duck	8
Duck various	29
Snipe	335
Jack Snipe	214
Green Plover	3
Blue Pigeon	41
Green Pigeon	26
Quail	34
Wild Dog	1
Pig	15
Grey Partridge	20
Black Partridge	33
Wood Partridge	3
Painted Partridge	22
Swamp Partridge	3
Pintail Sand-Grouse	10
Painted Sand-Grouse	4
Kuklos Pheasant	5
Kalig Pheasant	30
Peafowl	56

Digitized by Google

Junglefowl	17
Hares	12
Tiger	4
Panther	5
Bear	2
Black Buck	2
Sambhur	4
Chital	5
Gond	2
Nilghai	4
Barking Deer	5
Four-horned Antelope	1
Gooral	1
Mugger (best of which 16ft.)	4
Pine Marten	1
Hyena	2
TOTAL	2667

FISHING

The reports as regards the River Gumti were sufficiently discouraging. However, the Colonel, Knox-Gore and the Padre all had an attempt at one time or another to lure something out of its muddy depths. The sole result was a large paran weighing 11 lbs., a horrible looking creature with a huge head, a lanky body and whiskers about a yard long, which was foul-hooked in the very end of the tail by the Colonel and gaffed in a masterly manner by the Padre after a prolonged struggle in a cranky dug-out, during which it seemed more than likely on several occasions that the whole party would find themselves at the bottom of the river. Much to our surprise it was extremely good to eat. Apart from these domestic performances the Colonel made two fishing excursions, both combined with shooting.

The first of these was to Timly West, a block of jungle on the River Arsan, about 30 miles from Dehra Dun.

It was June and desperately hot and the bigger fish were not taking. However, he killed 50 mahseer and Indian trout (Barilliux Bola) in a fortnight, during which fishing was only a side-line to shooting, and with a light line and an 8 ft. 6 ins. rod found that mahseer in a strong current can give enough sport to satisfy the most exacting fisherman.

Digitized by Google

He also had a day on Kurtha Tal, the Governor's private lake, during which he killed, among others, a fish of 5 lbs. on the same rod and a 4-yards cast.

His last trip was to Maukachia Tal and Malwa Tal, two lakes which report said were full of fish and where good sport could be obtained. This trip, from a fishing point of view was a failure. In Naukachia Tal the fish were there, but except for one hour just after dark they would take nothing and that the result of a week's fishing was half a dozen small fish of under 1½ lbs. The lake is a biggish one with a very comfortable bungalow on it, to which sportsmen and others are admitted as boarders. It is a little too civilised for the writer's taste and the fishing, which is from boats, even if good would be rather a tame business. Malwa Tal is very different. A deep pool in the bed of a river, rapidly contracting as the result of silt brought down by the water. It is said to contain enormous fish and probably does so. The only method which seemed to appeal to them was a night line and dead bait, a form of sport which the writer is quite prepared to leave to others.

The following are the numbers of fish caught.

Mahseer – – – – – – – –	55
Indian Trout – – – – – – –	4
Paran – – – – – – – –	1

Best Mahseer—6¼ lbs. and 5 lbs.

A TRIP TO SHUIDAR

By Sergt. E. Palliер.

Life in the perimeter camp at Razmak was a somewhat dull affair. Outside the few Schemes and Road Openings, which used to take place about twice a week, one had few chances of taking part in any other pleasures of life, although, to the amazement of the sentry on Borretts Tower, many a good hockey stick was broken on the rugged golf course.

Within sight of Razmak and about 14 miles distant stands Shuidar, over 11,000 ft. high and second highest mountain in Waziristan, usually covered by a beautiful white mantle of snow at this time of the year (April).

Digitized by Google

To Climb to the summit of this great peak is indeed the ambition of everyone who chances to be in these wild regions. Accordingly, Capt. North, Mr. Boileau, Mr. Littledale, L.-Corpl. Barker and myself made up a party intending to explore that worthy mountain and thereby spend a Sunday away from Barracks.

Having obtained our escort of Khassadars (local levies), food supplies and other things necessary for our welfare during the adventure, we started from camp at the early hour of 6 a.m., disturbing on our way Reservoir Picquet, the occupants of which immediately pushed forward their safety catches on seeing such a party approaching the vicinity of their post. The password was however given, so we went on our way.

From here to the foot of an intercepting range of hills our path led through fairly scrubby country, broken here and there by small nullahs. With such an able leader as Capt. North we made good headway, disturbing as we went several coveys of partridges. We then began our ascent to the foothills of Shuidar, climbing at a steady rate along a track zig-zagging upwards amongst thick forest.

The scenery on reaching the top of this ridge was very pleasant; Razmak, nestling in the distance, seemed quite a place of interest.

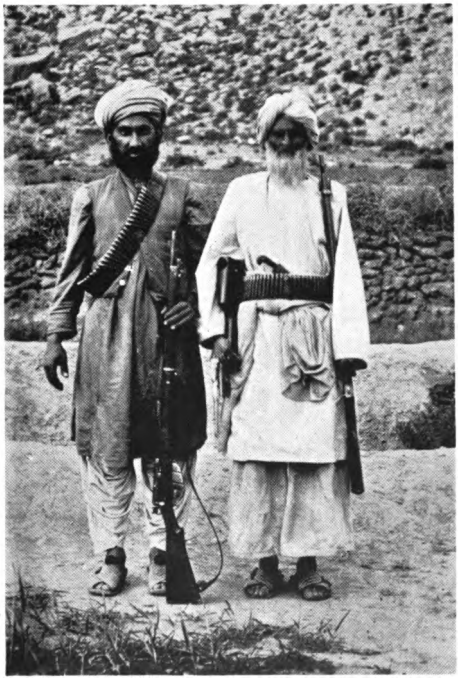
It was here that our first trouble started: standing, as it were, on the boundary which divided Mahsud and Wazir territory, our escort simply refused to accompany us any further. After a heated argument between Capt. North and the Khassadars we decided to proceed unguided.

The track now led steadily downwards on a thickly wooded slope towards the foot of our final ascent, crossing a deep gorge on the way. The scenery here was rather awe-inspiring. On looking around one noted sharp cliffs almost unclimbable: at our feet ran a small river through a deep ravine.

Another half-hour of fairly easy going found us at the foot of Shuidar itself. We looked at our watches: "9 a.m.! Jolly good going!" exclaimed Mr. Boileau, sponging his forehead. We all agreed.

The Khassadars again suddenly joined us. Having held a jhirga (meeting), they decided that after all we were

Digitized by Google



TYPES OF KHASSADARS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

pukkah Sahibs, so they would not desert us. Before attempting the final assault they, however, insisted on a short rest and a pull at their beloved hookahs (pipes), so we perforce had to sit down for a few minutes.

On resuming, we made our way up a sharp spur, having on occasions to climb on all fours. No tracks existed here. The going was necessarily slow, the party often having to stop for a breather.

The climb for about two-thirds of our way was sheer hard work, but at last the outlook somewhat brightened. Here we encountered snow. Excitement ran high when L.-Corpl. Barker suddenly sank waist deep in it. Often one noticed Capt. North ahead, pushing his way on hard snow and now and then crawling on all fours.

Towards the summit the going was easier, the winds having cleared the snow for a few hundred yards around. The shape also tended to make climbing easier, it being not unlike the top of a sugar loaf. On reaching the top a most wonderful sight met our eyes. All around appeared smaller mountains. In the distance one observed the Tochi River and Datta-Khel seemed quite near at hand. Razmak appeared as a blur in the thick mist below. The grandeur of it all was well worth the hard climb.

It was then twelve noon, so we decided to " Drum up " (as Capt. North put it). The collecting of fuel was an easy matter, the mountain being dotted here and there with fir trees which produced timber containing highly inflammable quantity of resin. Within twenty minutes tea was ready and we all enjoyed a very hearty meal, Mr. Boileau remarking that never before had he had such an appetite.

A few snapshots were taken and after a smoke we began to make our way down, a thing not as easy as we had anticipated. The snow was in places very slippery and we were really thankful to set foot on hard rock once more.

On making our way downwards along a rather wooded spur, we disturbed a black bear, who seemed none too pleased with our presence. He however made his escape in a great hurry, our escort cursing their bad luck for missing the chance of their lives.

After an exciting time we arrived at the foot of the mountain. Our track now led along a dry river bed for

Digitized by Google

about a mile. We then climbed one of the foothills and halted at 4.30 p.m. to make a very welcome cup of tea.

For the rest of our journey the going was fairly easy, the country sloping gradually downwards towards Razmak. We reached camp (very glad to see the old place once more) at about 6 p.m., having had exactly twelve hours of hard and exhilarating exercise. Everyone was thoroughly tired and enjoyed a very good night's sleep. Capt. North informed us next day that he particularly enjoyed his bread and milk.

After all Razmak was not so bad and most of us still carry pleasant memories of the wily Wazir and the tough Mahsud.

Digitized by Google

VIEW OF RAZMAK

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

2nd BATTALION

JANUARY.

21st.—Capt. J. F. Hare seconded whilst a student at the Staff College.

Capt. E. A. B. Miller, M.C., restored to the establishment on completion of course at the Staff College and posted to 2nd Battalion and to command B Company.

Capt. J. N. Cheney posted to Depot for a tour of duty *vice* Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C., to Staff College.

28th.—Major G. M. Atkinson, D.S.O., to Half-Pay List on account of ill-health.

30th.—Capt. M. L. Buller, M.C., and 2nd Lieut. F. H. W. Barnett embarked at Southampton on H.T. *Neuralia en route* to join 1st Battalion at Lucknow.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON JANUARY 31ST, 1928.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
39	7	31	42	68	16	386	23
		Total other ranks		–	–	–	573

FEBRUARY.

8th.—The following Officers passed for promotion in subjects stated :—

Capt. D. B. Morrieson (c).
Lieut. J. L. Armytage (a).
Lieut. G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien (a). Obtained ·8.

16th.—Lieut. C. J. Wilson promoted Captain.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON FEBRUARY 29TH, 1928.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
28	7	31	42	71	16	397	24
		Total other ranks		–	–	–	588

Digitized by Google

March.

1st.—Infantry Battalion reorganised as follows :—

No. 1 Group.—Signallers and certain Battalion H.Q. Personnel.
No. 2 Group.—Anti-Tank Section (4 guns).
No. 3 Group.—Administrative and Transport.
No. 4 Group.—Band and Buglers.

Machine-Gun Company.—Three Sections of 4 guns each (4 Sections in war).

Three Rifle Companies.—Each of 4 Platoons of 4 Sections each (2 L.A.'s per Platoon).

To put this into effect, D Company became B Company and the old B Company was broken up.

7th.—2nd Lieut. S. Whitbread, 1 Sergeant, 2 Corporals, 70 Riflemen and 5 Boys embarked at Southampton, *en route* to join 1st Battalion in India, and struck off strength.

13th.—Capt. G. W. E. J. Erskine joined Battalion on posting (21st January, 1928) from Depot.

19th.—Capt. R. G. Coulson embarked at Brindisi *en route* to join 1st Battalion in India and struck off strength.

Strength of Battalion on March 31st, 1928.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
27	8	32	40	76	13	323	22

Total other ranks – – – 514

April.

28th.—Battalion defeated the 1st Battalion the Royal Warwickshire Regiment in the final of the Aldershot Command Senior League. Score 2–0.

Strength of Battalion on April 30th, 1928.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
27	8	32	44	75	14	347	22

Total other ranks – – – 542

May.

10th.—Major (Bt. Lieut.-Col.) H. C. Ponsonby, D.S.O., M.C., embarked for China to join 1st Queen's Royal Regiment on promotion to command that unit.

Digitized by Google

26th.—Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Howard, D.S.O., placed on Half-Pay List on completion of period of Service in Command.

Major (Bt. Colonel) T. G. Dalby, D.S.O., promoted Lieutenant-Colonel and posted to Command of the Battalion.

Capt. (Bt. Major) P. J. R. Currie, O.B.E., M.C., promoted Major and posted to 2nd Batalion.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON MAY 31ST, 1928.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts. & Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
25	8	32	44	69	14	377	20

Total other ranks – – – 564

JUNE.

19th-27th.—M.G. Company at West Down Camp, Tilshead, for 6th Infantry Brigade Concentration.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON JUNE 30TH, 1928.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts. & Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
25	7	32	44	73	12	412	20

Total other ranks – – – 600

JULY.

7th.—Capt. E. W. Fane De Salis, M.C., on completion of service under the Colonial Office, posted to the Battalion and to B Company.

17th.—Following examination results notified during the month :—

(1) Capt. G. W. E. J. Erskine passed (competitively) into the Staff College at the examination held in February-March, 1928.

(2) Following Officers passed for promotion to Captain at examination held in March 1928 :—

Lieut. H. J. A. Scott-Makdougall
Lieut. P. W. Cripps
Lieut. J. L. Armytage
} Subject B.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON JULY 31ST, 1928.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts. & Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
26	8	32	44	68	10	487	19

Total other ranks – – – 618

Digitized by Google

August.

1st.—Lieut. W. D. Davies posted to Depot for a tour of duty. Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench joined Battalion on completion of a tour of duty at the Depot.

29th.—Battalion moved by march route to Oxney Farm Staging Camp *en route* to Manœuvre Area in Sussex. Marching out strength, 16 Officers, 463 Other Ranks.

30th.—March continued to Cowdray Park. Capt. Le G. G. W. Horton off strength on appointment as Officer of a Company of Gentlemen Cadets, R.M.C., Sandhurst.

31st.—Battalion arrived in Camp at Parham Park, Pulborough.

Strength of Battalion on August 31st, 1928.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
25	8	31	44	60	10	428	19
		Total other ranks		–	–	–	600

September.

1st.—Capt. C. E. M. Grenville-Grey joined, on vacating appointment as Adjutant, Eton College O.T.C.

3rd.—Capt. E. A. B. Miller, M.C., off strength on appointment as G.S.O. 3, Headquarters, N. Ireland District.

20th.—Battalion returned by 'bus route from the manœuvre area. Strength, 14 Officers; 431 Other Ranks.

Strength of Battalion on September 30th, 1928.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
25	8	31	44	73	10	405	24
		Total other ranks		–	–	–	595

October.

1st.—2nd Lieut. M. E. W. North joined Battalion for duty on first appointment and posted to A Company.

12th.—Lieut. C. A. White vacated appointment as Adjutant.

Lieut. A. G. Bennett assumed appointment as Adjutant.

Digitized by Google

18th.—Capt. W. H. E. Gott, M.C., joined Battalion for duty on vacating appointment as Adjutant, 18th London Regiment, T.A.

21st.—Major P. J. R. Currie, O.B.E., M.C., retires on Retired Pay.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON OCTOBER 31ST, 1928.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
26	8	31	44	74	15	451	25

Total other ranks – – – 659

NOVEMBER.

18th.—Battalion Advance Party moved by rail and road from Aldershot to Tidworth in preparation for move of Battalion.

23rd.—Lieut. W. A. Chester-Master resigns commission.

26th.—Major G. S. Oxley, M.C., joined Battalion from 1st Battalion, India, and posted to H.Q. Wing.

26th.—2nd Lieut. C. E. Tryon (Supplementary Reserve) attached to Battalion from 1st Oct., 1928, to 26th Nov., 1928, for preliminary training on appointment to a commission in the Supplementary Reserve of Officers.

27th.—Battalion main body moved by rail from Aldershot to Tidworth on change of Station (strength, 8 Officers ; 380 W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s, Rfn. and Boys ; 11 horses ; 45 wives ; 82 children) and occupied Jellalabad Barracks, vacated by 1st Battalion Prince of Wales' Volunteers.

28th.—Battalion rear party rejoined Battalion from Aldershot on completion of duties of handing over Tournay Barracks to 2nd Battalion The Loyal Regiment.

30th.—Lieut. Hon. J. C. C. Jervis, M.C., joined Battalion on vacating appointment of A.D.C. to Governor-General and G.-in-C. of Canada.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON NOVEMBER 30TH, 1928.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
26	9	33	47	72	15	454	27

Total other ranks – – – 683

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER.

3rd.—Lieut. J. W. W. Cripps joined Battalion on vacating employment under the Colonial Office.

15th.—Capt. R. A. T. Eve assumed duties of appointment as Adjutant, 16th London Regiment (T.A.).

17th.—Lieut. J. W. W. Cripps to Half-Pay List on account of ill-health.

7th Dec., 1928, to 7th Jan., 1929.—Battalion on Winter Leave.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON DECEMBER 31ST, 1928.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
26	9	33	48	80	15	458	25

Total other ranks – – – 679

List of Officers, Warrant Officers, Colour-Sergeants, Sergeants and Lance-Sergeants Serving with the Battalion on 31st December, 1928.

BATTALION HEADQUARTERS.

Bt. Colonel T. G. Dalby, D.S.O. – Commanding Officer.
Major E. D. Shafto – – – Second in Command.
Lieut. A. G. Bennett – – – Adjutant.
Capt. G. Richards, M.C. – – – Quartermaster.
Regimental-Sergeant-Major W. Jagger.
Bandmaster D. McBain, A.R.C.M.
Regimental-Quartermaster-Sergeant W. Rowland, M.M.
Colour-Sergeant (Orderly Room Sergeant) A. Knowles.
Lance-Sergeant (Orderly Room Clerk) S. P. Denton.

HEADQUARTER WING.

Major G. S. Oxley, M.C. – – Wing Commander.
Capt. D. B. Morrieson – – – Mechanical Transport Officer.
Lieut. C. A. White
„ G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien – Signalling Officer.
Company Sergt.-Major A. Norris –
Company Quartermaster-Sergt. A. Burnett.
Sergt. C. Melly, D.C.M. – – – Signalling Sergeant.
„ J. Jackson, M.M. – – – Cook Sergeant.
„ D. Woods – – – – Pioneer Sergeant.
Bugle-Major F. Avery – – – Bugle Major.
Sergt. S. Lindsey – – – Mechanical Transport Sergt.
„ W. Woolmore – – – Sergt.-Instructor of Musketry.
„ L. Maiden, L.R.A.M. – – Band Sergeant.
„ A. Dalton – – – – Officers' Mess Sergeant.
„ C. Start – – – – Quartermaster's Clerk.
„ A. Poulto – Band.
„ E. Bunn – – Mechanical Transport.
Lance-Sergeant C. Jones, M.M.– – Band Corporal.
Sergt. J. Watts – – – } At R.M.S.M., Kneller Hall.
„ L. Lee – – – }

Digitized by Google

MACHINE GUN COMPANY.

Capt. C. E. M. Grenville-Grey – Company Commander.
Lieut. G. de Bruyne.
„ Hon. G. Campbell.
„ R. G. R. Oxley – – – Horse Transport Officer.
Company-Sergeant-Major F. Young.
Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant A. Brogan.
Sergt. A. Dellar.
„ T. Moore.
„ R. Thorne.
Lance-Sergeant A. Williamson.
„ C. Pound.

A COMPANY.

Capt. G. W. E. J. Erskine. – – Company Commander.
Lieut. P. W. Cripps.
„ H. J. A. Scott-Makdougall.
2nd Lieut. M. E. D. Cumming.
„ M. E. W. North.
Company-Sergeant-Major W. Stark.
Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant C. Batkin.
Sergt. A. Bindon.
„ G. Jones, M.M.
Lance-Sergeant E. Jones.
„ R. Stratford.

B COMPANY.

Capt. E. W. Fane de Salis, M.C. – Company Commander.
Lieut. J. L. Armytage.
2nd Lieut. P. G. Chapman.
Company-Sergeant-Major H. Hoad.
Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant H. Cotterell.
Sergt. J. Fisher.
„ H. Green, M.M.
„ W. Merritt.
Lance-Sergeant B. Weale.
„ A. Israel.
Company-Sergeant-Major E. Bryant, M.M. (Pending embarkation for 1st Battalion.)

C COMPANY.

Capt. W. H. E. Gott, M.C. – – Company Commander.
„ T. Fetherstonhaugh.
Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench.
„ C. Dalby – – – – Weapon Training Officer.
2nd Lieut. M. S. C. Stephens.
Company-Sergeant-Major K. MacLean-Cannon.
Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant S. Johnson.
Sergt. R. Bentley.
„ J. Reeman.
„ R. Liddiard.
Lance-Sergeant R. Smith.
„ H. Bailey.
„ J. Skinner.

Digitized by Google

SUPERNUMERARY W.O.'S AND N.C.O.'S.

R.-Q.-M.-S. J. Hardisty	Army School of Education.
R.-S.-M. C. Joyce	Army Physical Training Staff.
C.-S.-M. H. Pugsley (Act. R.-S.-M.)	11th London Regt.
,, A. Ellis (Act. R.-S.-M.)	9th London Regt.
C.-S.-M. I. Smith	Army Physical Training Staff.
C.-S.-M. I. Middleton	,, ,, ,,
R.-Q.-M.-S. E. Vincent	Staff College, Camberley.
C.-S.-M. W. Pretty (Act. R.-S.-M.)	6th City of London Regt.
,, E. Byrne (Act. R.-S.-M.)	16th London Regt.
Sergt. J. Booth	British Army of the Rhine.
,, T. Bell	12th London Regt.
,, E. Crouch	,, ,,
,, H. Little	,, ,,
,, R. Hall	13th ,,
,, A. Stockley	16th ,,
,, G. Parsons	,, ,,
,, H. Debley	9th ,,
,, F. Carter	,, ,,
,, A. Baker	6th City of London Regt.
,, A. Marks	,, ,, ,,
,, A. Whitten	Sudan Defence Force.
,, H. Moore	Sierra Leone Bn., R.W.A.F.F.
,, K. Craigie	Nigeria Regiment, R.W.A.F.F.
,, A. Jukes	,, ,,
,, W. Simmons	Southern Rhodesia Defence Force.
,, R. McClure	Army Physical Training Staff.
,, E. Durbridge	,, ,, ,,

MACHINE GUNS

1928 is the birth year of the Machine-Gun Company within the Infantry Battalion. In 1914 the 2nd Battalion went to war with two machine guns; in 1928 the War Establishment is 16, but for peace training the Battalion has only 12 and two resplendent flags . . . . held by the Quartermaster.

In this *Annus Mirabilis* the machine guns of the 2nd 60th retained their mechanised mobility; each sub-section being carried in 30 cwt. Burford-Kegresse. So it was that the Company assumed the role of a Menagerie and gave several "Command" (opening with a "Royal Command") performances.

DEMONSTRATION FOR H.M. THE KING, COLONEL-IN-CHIEF.

This Demonstration of the Mechanised Mobility was given on Chobham Ridges on May 16th, the first day of His Majesty's visit to Aldershot.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Photo, Gale and Polden, Ltd.] [Aldershot

ALDERSHOT, 1928. THE EXPERIMENTAL (MECHANISED) MACHINE-GUN COMPANY, 2ND BATTALION

Digitized by Google

From " The View Point " one gazes jealously over the forbidden contours of " G 2," which is the prosaic name for the training area stretching well into the Danger Area of Pirbright and Bisley Ranges. It is a Naboth's Vineyard to the Brigadier, 6th Infantry Brigade.

It can be recorded as no mean triumph to have carried out rehearsals and the Royal Command performance well within this Danger Zone and without casualties.

It was a simple story of a Force conveniently withdrawing. The setting admirable. The tactical picture execrable, but inevitable. The day produced icy impressions which worked off a number of hailstorms. Let it be recorded that R.-S.-M. Jagger dropped the flag and got us away to a good start. The Company Commanders' car romped ahead, retrieverlike, followed by the vehicles of two Sections on Burford-Kegresse vehicles. Like some competitors at a carnival, the vehicles, heavily camouflaged in vernal green, climbed the steep gradients of the Chobham Ridges. The rat-a-tat-tat of blank, with its tone deepened by empty biscuit tins died away. The bog in front seemed void of men and vehicles. Suddenly a gorse bush shook, opened like an oyster, and a vehicle, with gun crews complete raced away.

Let it be recorded that His Majesty summoned his chauffeur . . . at the double to see the Burfords climb the gradient. Let Demonstrators take comfort that no rehearsal should be faultless if the finale is to show a clean round.

THE EXPERIMENTAL MACHINE-GUN COMPANY.

" An experiment will be carried out in the Aldershot Command with a view to finding out the best type of armoured machine-gun carrier for the Infantry Machine-Gun Company."—(W.O. Letter, 70/M.G./116/S.D. 2 of 2nd May, 1928.)

Such was the clarion call to the crusading armoured Burfords of the 1st Battalion Cheshires and the nimble Carden-Loyds of the 3rd Battalion R.T.C., who left the isolation of Tidworth and Lydd to assemble at Tournay Barracks on May 12th. A photograph shows off the menagerie.

Digitized by Google

In the future development of mechanisation in the British Army it can well be a matter of Regimental History that the 2nd Battalion played no small part in what will prove a momentous decision.

The story is briefly as follows :—

A Staff Conference early in 1928 had laid bare the very divergent views of the General Staff and of Unit Commanders on the role and employment of machine guns and consequently their mode of carriage. Money was allotted for some expenditure on mechanisation. The machine gun was in the main beam of interest. Let there be an experiment.

It needed but a War Office Letter to mobilize at War Strength diverse types of M.G. Sections with personnel at War Strength.

Company H.Q.—1 Crossley Reconnaissance Car ; 1 3-ton Morris Six-Wheeler ; 1 Driver.

No. 1 Section (1st Bn. Cheshires).—1 Morris Six-Wheel Reconnaissance Car ; 3 30-cwt. Armoured Burfords (1 sub-Section per vehicle) ; 1 Driver.

No. 2 Section (Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley).—1 Crossley-Kegresse Reconnaissance Car ; 4 15-cwt. Crossley-Kegresse (1 Gun Detachment per vehicle) ; 1 3-ton Morris Six-Wheeler ; 1 Driver.

No. 3 Section (Lieut. G. de Bruyne).—1 Carden-Loyd ; 4 Carden-Loyds (1 Driver, 1 Leader, 1 Gun per vehicle) ; 2 3-ton Morris Six-Wheelers ; 1 Driver.

For a month at reasonable intervals this mixed array attacked and defended, advanced and withdrew, dispersed in the agony of complete and partial breakdown, co-operated with the loyalty that only vehicles can show one another.

Conferences boomed ; a mass of evidence was collated. At one time the label was "Fighting Vehicles," the next "Armoured Carriers." "Ex" Company was honeysuckle for the bees of the General Staff ; never can junior officers have seen so many of those distinguished names which adorn the early pages of the Army List materialise in flesh and blood. The Carden Cup Day brought an incomparable "field" of the General Staff to see the Demonstration for the C.I.G.S. It was a triumph of stage management.

Time has passed, Reports have been "called for" and "furnished." The decision must finally rest with finance, whatever the irrefutable arguments of the tactician may have been.

Digitized by Google

Photo, Gale and Polden, Ltd.]

EXPERIMENTAL MACHINE-GUN COMPANY. NO. 3 (CARDEN-LOYD) SECTION

[Aldershot

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

It would be impertinent to forecast any opinion, but it is known that there are opposing camps of pro-Cardens and anti-Cardens.

Some few things we learnt. Firstly a lesson for all time—that you can only give a demonstration on G.8 Area from east to west, and that Greyspot Hill is identical with Flagpole Hill, vulgarly so called. Secondly, that a Carden-Loyd, Mark V, knows not when it will return to its garage, for he breaketh down in out-of-the-way places. Also that the technical personnel of the Army spares neither time nor labour to "keep their bus going"—it is a new and very fine spirit.

"All beginnings are difficult." True, but why not "Festina Lente." Hang slowly when big decisions are dependent on such trials.

CONCENTRATION.

The Machine-Gun Companies of the 6th Infantry Brigade were concentrated at the Artillery Practice Camp at Tilshead from June 18th to 28th.

The following extract from an Unofficial Diary adds sufficient colour to the story :—

"Safety First was our watchword in an Artillery Practice Area. Put not your trust in Burfords, for all six went out of action. Never camp where the lark flourishes, for troops complain that his warning song breaks their heavy slumber. Think not harshly of Part V, Annual Machine-Gun Course ; someone must have had a reason for including it."

WEAPON TRAINING, 1928

PROLOGUE.

It was 9 a.m. of a December morning on the north-west coast of Scotland and we were just off to chase the woodcock. "Hullo, the Mail ! Only one letter, so let's have a look before we go." When are you going to forward those articles for the *Chronicle* ? "Damn." Eight hours later : "A poor day, sir ! " says the head keeper as he brings in the guns. And poor it had been. The cock were not in (we had been deceived as to the strength of the previous night's frost) and those that were—like the Scarlet Pimpernel

Digitized by Google

—demned elusive. One bright bird had seven barrels fired at him and then left but one tail feather behind. But this bad markmanship is not business, and though the former may be attributed to the morning's letter, let's to the latter, after a second glass of the Colonel's port.

1928.

And a ripe vintage, too, my masters! No 3rd Class Shots in the Battalion, the Britannia Trophy at Bisley, the Championship and eight Cups at the Aldershot Command Meeting, the Company Shield and the Hopton Cup in A.R.A. non-central matches. These successes show that we are struggling on, undeterred by resolute cuts in Ammunition Supply. In fact we've had a bumper year, so let us have facts and figures, which need no elaboration to speak for themselves.

ANNUAL COURSE, TABLE "B."

This Table, fired experimentally by this Battalion in 1927, has now been adopted for all units. Owing to the reorganisation of the Battalion into Headquarter Wing, Machine-Gun Company and three Rifle Companies, it was found impossible to allot points in inter-Company competitions. The Ceylon Trophy, Kinloch Shield and inter-Company Challenge Shield were therefore put in abeyance for the year. The year is noteworthy for the fact that, after re-classification, there was in the Battalion among those who fired Table "B" (*i.e.*, those in second or later W.T. years) no single 3rd Class Rifleman or Lewis Gunner.

BATTALION FIGURE OF MERIT.—(Percentage of 3rd Class Shots to total number of firers after cancellation as follows :—

{ 8 Marksmen cancel out 1 3rd Class Shot,
{ 16 1st Class Shots cancel out 1 3rd Class Shot.)

0%

RIFLE COMPANIES' FIGURE OF MERIT.—(Percentage of 2nd Class Shots to total number of firers after cancellation :—

(*a*) As above,

(*b*) As above, but same procedure adopted for 2nd Class Shots.)

A Company	–	–	–	22.1%	2nd Class Shots.
B ,,	–	–	–	25.3%	,, ,,
C ,,	–	–	–	18.8%	,, ,,

H.Q. WING RIFLE AND A.A. FIGURE OF MERIT.—20.7% 2nd Class Shots.

BEST SHOOTING COMPANY OF RIFLE COMPANIES.—(H.Q. Wing excluded as not firing Lewis Gun.)

1st, C Coy. 2nd, A Coy. 3rd, B Coy.

Digitized by Google

BEST SHOTS OF RIFLE COMPANIES.—(Combined Rifle and L.A.)
(Determined by competition between Best Shots of each Company provided they be Marksmen with each weapon).

W.O.'s Class II, S.-Sergts. and Sergts. – Sergt. Crouch (A Coy.)
Corpls., L.-Corpls. and Riflemen – – Rfn. Clark ('48) (C Coy.)

COMPANY SHOTS.—(Combined Rifle and L.A.)

H.Q. Wing (Rifle only) – –	Sergt. Woolmore
A Company – – – –	Rfn. Watson
B ,, – – – –	L.-Corpl. Holbon
C ,, – – – –	Rfn. Clark ('48)

CLASSIFICATION.

	Marksmen	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class
Rifle – – –	129	73	45	Nil
L.A. – – –	35	37	33	Nil

Total Exemptions, 68.

SIX BEST SHOTS IN BATTALION.

Rifle.

L.-Sergt. Liddiard	– C Coy. – – –		129
Lieut. Dalby	– ,, – – –		124
Sergt. Woolmore	– H.Q. Wing – –		121
Rfn. James	– A Coy. – – –		121
,, Drury	– B ,, – – –		118
,, Holmes	– H.Q. Wing – –		118
Sergt. Johnson	– A Coy. – – –		118

L.A.

Rfn. Bath	– H.Q. Wing – –		95
L.-Corpl. Grieves	– C Coy. – – –		94
Corpl. Nichols	– B ,, – – –		93
Rfn. Hepper	– B ,, – – –		87
,, Clare	– A ,, – – –		85
L.-Corpl. Hamill	– B ,, – – –		85

A.A.L.A. (Course fired by 7 N.C.O.'s of each Rifle Company and Buglers of H.Q. Wing.)

Corpl. Troughton	– C Coy. – – –		123
L.-Corpl. Poscha	– C ,, – – –		121
,, Guthrie	– B ,, – – –		115
Corpl. Shuttler	– C ,, – – –		114
L.-Corpl. Smithers	– H.Q. Wing – –		110
,, Chapman	– B ,, – – –		108

REVOLVER. Qualified, 67. Failed, 5.

MACHINE GUNNERS.

CLASSIFICATION.—Marksmen, 71. 1st Class, 15. Qualified, 7.

AVERAGES.

No. 1 Section – – – – –	228.13
No. 2 ,, – – – – –	264.48
No. 3 ,, – – – – –	230.85
Casuals – – – – – –	242.20

Company Average, 242.48.

This was the highest average in the Command.

BEST SHOTS.

Old Gunners –	L.-Corpl. Johnson –	364 (Coy. Shot)
1st Year Gunners	Rfn. Penaluna –	345

Digitized by Google

ALDERSHOT COMMAND SMALL ARMS MEETING

[*Printed by kind permission of The Editor, Aldershot News.*]

The 2nd King's Royal Rifle Corps, who move to Tidworth during the next trooping season, accomplished a remarkable performance at the Aldershot Command Small Arms Meeting, when for the third successive year they won the Aggregate Championship.

Really good shooting weather was not enjoyed at any time during the three days of the meeting, yet the standard of marksmanship was extremely high. Rain fell at times, with a heavy fall during the final afternoon, and there was a moderate to strong wind throughout the Meeting.

The victory of the 60th Rifles was of a sweeping character. They won the Machine-Gun Section Match for the Smith-Dorrien Cup, were finalists in the Machine-Gun Knock-out Match, and also won the Rank and File Cup, the W.O.'s and Sergeants' Match, Young Soldiers' Match, Rapid Fire Match for the Earl Roberts Challenge Cup, Headquarter Wing Rifle Match, and the Anti-Aircraft Match for the Chetwode Cup.

Despite the unfavourable weather there was a large attendance at the prize distribution, which was carried out by Lieut.-General Sir David Campbell, K.C.B., General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Aldershot Command.

General's Congratulations.

Sir David Campbell began his brief speech by congratulating the 2nd King's Royal Rifle Corps on having won the Championship for the third year in succession.

It was, he said, the first time a regiment had achieved this feat. This year they had won with the extraordinarily large aggregate of 91, compared with 54 of the next regiment.

Results.

DISMOUNTED TEAM EVENTS.

Match 3.—Machine Gun Section Match for Smith-Dorrien Challenge Cup.

Open to one team per M.G. Squadron or Company, including Tank Company. Practices: concentration and distribution at 600 yards.

		Score
1st.	**The Cup and £12—2nd K.R.R.C.**	**711**
2nd.	**£6—2nd K.S.L.I.**	**700**

Digitized by Google

Winning team: Capt. Le G. G. Horton (team captain). No. 1 Section: Rfn. Bell, Rayner, Cass and L.-Corpl. Cannon. No. 2 Section: L.-Corpls. Mason, Smith, Fairman and Chapman. No. 3 Section: L.-Corpl. Prudames, Rfn. Wade, Rfn. O'Looney and L.-Corpl. Pulfer. No. 4 Section: L.-Corpl. Nicholas, L.-Corpl. Butcher, Rfn. Brockhill and L.-Corpl. Johnson.

MATCH 4.—MACHINE GUN KNOCK-OUT MATCH.

A Machine Gun Match at falling plates open to two teams per unit. Gunners advance 50 yards and open fire at 600 yards. No gunner allowed more than 50 rounds.

1st. Machine Gun Knock-out Challenge Cup and £12—1st Royal Sussex Regt.
2nd. £6—2nd King's Royal Rifle Corps.
1st Round. 2nd K.R.R.C. B beat 1st K.D.G.
2nd Round. 17/21st Lancers beat 2nd K.R.R.C. B. 2nd K.R.R.C. A beat 1st K.O.S.B.
3rd Round. 2nd K.R.R.C. A beat 2nd Gordons B.
4th Round. 2nd K.R.R.C. A beat 2nd K.S.L.I. A.
Semi-final. 2nd K.R.R.C. A beat 1st K.O.Y.L.O. A.
Final. 1st Royal Sussex A beat 2nd K.R.R.C. A.

INDIVIDUAL RIFLE MATCHES.

MATCH 5.—OFFICERS' MATCH.

Open to four Officers per Unit.

Practice 1. 300 yards rapid, 10 rounds, 40 secs. H.P.S., 40.
Practice 2. 300 yards snapshooting, 7 rounds. H.P.S., 28.
Practice 3. 500 yards deliberate, 5 rounds. H.P.S., 20.

		1	2	3	Total
4th.	Lieut. C. Dalby – – –	33	20	14	67
9th.	Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench –	27	24	13	64
12th.	Capt. G. W. E. Erskine –	28	17	17	62
13th.	Lieut. W. A. Chester-Master	26	22	14	62

MATCH 6.—W.O.'S AND SERGEANTS' MATCH. Conditions as in Match 5.

		1	2	3	Total
4th.	L.-Sergt. Stratford – –	30	26	16	72
6th.	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger – –	33	23	15	71
9th.	Sergt. T. Moore – – –	32	22	16	70
22nd.	Sergt. Jackson – – –	24	21	18	63

MATCH 7.—CORPORALS' MATCH. Conditions as in Match 5.

		1	2	3	Total
21st.	L.-Corpl. Davenport – –	27	17	12	56
24th.	,, Cannon – –	29	15	9	53
27th.	Corpl. Troughton – –	20	18	14	52
36th.	L.-Corpl. Smith – – –	26	9	14	49

MATCH 8.—PRIVATES' MATCH. Conditions as in Match 5.

		1	2	3	Total
5th.	Rfn. J. Davis – – –	30	13	16	59
6th.	,, W. Hammond – –	29	14	16	59
21st.	,, J. Bard – – –	21	14	17	52
26th.	,, A. Clark – – –	25	14	11	50

Digitized by Google

MATCH 9.—YOUNG SOLDIERS' MATCH. Conditions as in Match 5.

		1	2	3	Total
14th.	Rfn. Scarsi – – –.	23	12	17	52
31st.	2nd Lieut. Chapman – –	26	9	8	43
37th.	Rfn. Ennis – – –	23	6	11	40

TEAM RIFLE MATCHES.

MATCH 12.—THE ALDERSHOT COMMAND MATCH.

In this Match is incorporated the Officers' Challenge Cup, W.O.'s and Sergeants' Challenge Cup and Rank and File Challenge Cup. For teams of two officers, four W.O.'s or sergeants and 12 rank and file, and fired shoulder to shoulder. Practice 1, 600 yards deliberate, 5 rounds. H.P.S., 20 per man. Practice 2, 500 yards rapid, 5 rounds. Fifty seconds in all allowed for advance from the 600 yards firing point and for the firing of 5 rounds. H.P.S., 20 per man. Practice 3, 300 yards snapshooting, 10 rounds. H.P.S., 30 per man.

	1	2	3	Total
1st. Aldershot Command Challenge Cup and £8—1st Scots Guards	197	197	282	676
2nd. £4—2nd K.R.R.C. – –	227	190	255	672
The Rank and File Challenge Cup— 2nd K.R.R.C. – – –	162	117	153	432

Winning team :—L.-Corpls. Harrison, Seymour, Davenport, Cannon, Holbon and Smith, Corpl Troughton, and Rfn. Bard, Hammond, Watson, Davis and Ashwood.

MATCH 13.—W.O.'S AND SERGEANTS' MATCH.

300 yards, 10 rounds rapid, in 40 seconds, h.p.s. 240, and 300 yards, 10 rounds snapshooting, h.p.s. 180.

	1	2	Total
1st. The W.O.'s and Sergts.' Challenge Cup and £4. 10*s*.—2nd K.R.R.C.	163	132	295

Winning team :—Lieut. R. A. T. Eve (team captain), R.-S.-M. Jagger, C.-Q.-M.-S. Brogan, Col.-Sergt. Knowles, and Sergts. Moore, Jackson and Stratford.

MATCH 14.—YOUNG SOLDIERS' MATCH.

Practice 1, 200 yards deliberate, h.p.s. 200. Practice 2, 300 yards rapid, 5 rounds in 30 seconds, h.p.s. 200. Practice 3, 600—100 yards fire with movement, h.p.s. 200.

	Score
1st. Young Soldiers' Challenge Cup and £7. 10*s*.— 2nd K.R.R.C. – – – – – –	455

Winning team :—Lieut. R. A. T. Eve (team captain), 2nd Lieut. Chapman, L.-Corpls. Wade and Higgs, Rfn. Heard, Clare, Bennett, Scarsi, Potts and Ennis, and Bugler Rippingale.

MATCH 15.—RAPID FIRE MATCH FOR EARL ROBERTS' CHALLENGE CUP.

Teams of two officers, four warrant officers or sergeants and eight corporals or privates. Fired at 300 yards, one minute allowed to load and fire 25 rounds.

	Score
1st. Cup and £9—2nd K.R.R.C. – – – – –	551

Digitized by Google

Winning team :—Capt. G. W. E. J. Erskine (team captain), Lieut. Hon. D. Trench, C.-Q.-M.-S. Brogan, Sergts. Mansbridge, Reeman and Woolmore, Corpl. Troughton, L.-Corpls. Seymour, Simpson and Smith, and Rfn. Bard, White, Hammond and Clarke.

MATCH 16.—H.Q. WING RIFLE MATCH.

The H.Q. Wing Challenge Cup, previously awarded for an aggregate competition, was held by the 2nd Norfolk Regt.

Half the team fired one practice and the other half the second practice. Practice 1, 300 yards snapshooting, h.p.s. per man 30. Practice 2, 300 yards rapid, 10 rounds in 40 seconds, h.p.s. per man 40.

		Score
1st.	H.Q. Wing Challenge Cup and Challenge Cup and £10— 2nd K.R.R.C. - - - - - - - -	371

Winning team :—Capt. D. B. Morrison (team captain), Lieut. C. A. White, Lieut. W. A. Chester-Master, C.-S.-M. A. Norris, C.-Q.-M.-S. A. Burnett, Col.-Sergt. A. Knowles, Sergts. J. Jackson, W. Woolmore, S. Lindsey and C. Melly, L.-Corpls. C. Davenport and F. Tombleson, Rfn. G. Browne, A. Cook, A. Todd, F. Bruce, J. Cook, J. Murray and Davis, and Buglers F. Middleton and R. Rippingale.

MATCH 17.

INTER-RANKS KNOCK-OUT MATCH FOR GOLDSMITHS' AND SILVERSMITHS' CHALLENGE CUP.

Holders : Corporals, 2nd K.R.R.C. A knock-out competition at falling plates, open to one team of officers, one of sergeants, one of corporals and one of privates per unit.

1st. The Cup. Guardsmen's team, 1st Grenadier Guards.

£2 each. Sergeants, 2nd N. Stafford Regt. ; Corporals, 2nd K.R.R.C. ; and Guardsmen, 1st Grenadier Guards.

Details.

Officers, 2nd Round.—2nd Bn. The Buffs beat 2nd K.R.R.C.

Sergeants, 2nd Round.—2nd D.C.L.I. beat 2nd K.R.R.C.

Corporals, 2nd K.R.R.C., beat :—2nd Round, 1st H.L.I. ; 3rd Round, 2nd Gordons ; Semi-Final, 1st Scots Guards ; Final, 17/21st Lancers.

Winning team :—Corpls. Cooper, Sillett, Cannon, Simpson.

Privates, 1st Round.—R.T.C., R.E. beat 2nd K.R.R.C.

Inter-Ranks Stage, Semi-final.—Guardsmen, 1st Grenadier Guards, beat Corporals, 2nd K.R.R.C.

MATCH 18.

SECTION KNOCK-OUT MATCH FOR WELLINGTON CHALLENGE CUP.

Open to all arms. A knock-out match at falling plates, teams running from 400 yards to 300 yards.

1st. The Cup and £7. Y Coy., 2nd K.S.L.I.

Details.

1st Round.—A Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C., beat A Coy., 2nd D.C.L.I.

2nd Round.—A Coy., 1st Seaforths, beat A Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C. ; No. 8 Coy., R.T.C., E.R., beat M.G. Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C. ; B Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C., beat B Coy., 1st Royal Sussex ; C Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C., beat M.G. Coy., 2nd E. Yorks.

3rd Round.—B Coy., 2nd Norfolks, beat B Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C. ; A Coy., K.O.S.B., beat C Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C.

Digitized by Google

INFANTRY TEAM MATCHES.

Match 19.

Platoon Match for Imperial Tobacco Challenge Cup.

Open to three platoons per battalion, H.Q. Wing and M.G. Coy. being ineligible.

		min.	secs.	Rds. fired
1st.	Cup and £20—No. 8 Ptn., E. Yorks Regt. – – – – –	2	29	8–5 309

In this match B Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C., were disqualified. They returned a time 1 second better than the winners.

Match 20.

Lewis Gun Match for Berdoe-Wilkinson Challenge Cup.

Limited to three Company teams per Infantry Battalion, each Platoon having to furnish one Section.

		Targets
1st.	The Cup and £7—C Coy., 2nd E. Yorks Regt. –	29
6th.	C Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C. – – – – – –	20
10th.	A Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C.	

TEAM LIGHT-AUTOMATIC MATCHES.

Match 23.—Anti-Aircraft Match.

Open to four teams per Unit. The match consisted of a ground and an A.-A. action. Highest possible Score, 120.

		Score
1st.	Chetwode Challenge Cup and £8—A Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C.	117
5th.	B Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C. – – – – – –	102
11th.	C „ „ – – – – – –	90

Winning team :—Lieut. Scott-Makdougall, Corpl. Cooper, Rfn. Ashwood, Clare and Trowbridge, M.M.

Match 25.—Revolver Team Match.

Teams of six, including not more than two officers. Practice 1, 20 yards application. H.P.S., 144. Practice 2, 15 yards rapid. H.P.S., 216. Practice 3, 10 yards snapshooting. H.P.S., 144.

		1	2	3	Total
1st.	The Revolver Challenge Cup and £8—2nd Gordon Highlanders	45	106	88	239
6th.	2nd K.R.R.C. – – – –	64	50	58	172

Match 26.—Individual Revolver Championship.

8th. Sergt. Jackson.
19th. R.-S.-M. W. Jagger.
29th. L.-Corpl. Butcher.

NON-CHAMPIONSHIP EVENT.

Match 28.—Telescopic Rifle Competition.

1st. R.-S.-M. W. Jagger.
4th. Capt. G. W. E. Erskine.
12th. Sergt. Moore.

Digitized by Google

ALDERSHOT COMMAND AGGREGATE CHALLENGE CUP.

MATCH 27.—CHAMPIONSHIP CUPS.

Open to Cavalry, Infantry and Royal Tank Corps. Holders. 2nd K.R.R.C.

		Points
1st.	The Cup—2nd K.R.R.C.	91
2nd.	2nd E. Yorks Regt.	54
3rd.	11th Hussars	44

Total Prizes won by Battalion :—
8 Challenge Cups and £69. 7*s*. 6*d*.

A.R.A. MATCHES, 1928

THE CENTRAL MEETING.

The following represented the Battalion at Bisley this year :—

Rifle.—Capt. Erskine, Lieut. Dalby; 2nd Lieut. Chapman, R.-S.-M. Jagger, Sergts. Moore and Woolmore, Corpl. Stratford; Corpl. Troughton, Rfn. Hammond and Bard. Rfn. Wade, Heard and Rippingale.

Lewis Gun.—Corpl. Troughton, Rfn. Hammond; Rfn. Watson, Rfn. Mansfield.

Owing to the strictly limited supply of ammunition available for practice for Bisley, it was decided, as a matter of principle, to enter no pairs for Class A of the Worcestershire Cup, although this would debar us from entering for the Small Arms Cup. We were particularly pleased, therefore, to win the Britannia Trophy, a match for six Rifles, of whom one must be a Young Soldier and one a Corporal or Rifleman. We had been third in this Competition the previous year and had hopes of doing as well or better when the Competition started.

In the first practice, a slow shoot at 600 yards, results were not brilliant, but scoring was distinctly high in the second, a rapid practice at 500 yards combining fire and movement, and by holding our own in the third practice, a snapshooting practice at 300 yards, the Trophy was won by us for the first time since its presentation.

Some good scores had been made in practice for the individual events, but these were not really borne out in the competitions, although R.-S.-M. Jagger was 6th in the

Digitized by Google

Army Hundred Cup. Corpl. Stratford also did very well to be 2nd in Class B of the Roberts Cup.

R.-S.-M. Jagger was included also in the Army VIII, which won the United Services Match for the Army.

SCORES.

ROUPELL CUP.

Class	A.	6th.	R.-S.-M. Jagger	–	–	– 80
,,	A.	24th.	Lieut. Dalby	–	–	– 77
,.	B.	16th.	Corpl. Stratford	–	–	– 75

ROBERTS' CUP.

Class	A.	9th.	Sergt. Moore	–	–	– 111
,,	A.	56th.	Capt. Erskine	–	–	– 90
,,	B.	2nd.	Corpl. Stratford	–	–	– 111
			Rfn. Bard –	–	–	– 81

ARMY HUNDRED CUP.

6th.	R.-S.-M. Jagger	–	–	–	163
35th.	Corpl. Stratford	–	–	–	159
37th.	Capt. Erskine	–	–	–	142
65th.	Sergt. Moore	–	–	–	126

WORCESTER CUP.

Class B. 6th. { Corpl. Troughton / Rfn. Hammond

BRITANNIA TROPHY.

(Winning team.)

R.-S.-M. Jagger	–	–	–	–	–	– 119
Capt. Erskine	–	–	–	–	–	– 118
Sergt. Moore	–	–	–	–	–	– 115
Lieut. Dalby	–	–	–	–	–	– 101
Corpl. Stratford	–	–	–	–	–	– 101
Rfn. Rippingale	–	–	–	–	–	– 94
				Total	–	– 648

Prize Money won (excluding Sweepstakes), £27.

N.R.A. MEETING, BISLEY, 1928

At the conclusion of the A.R.A. Meeting several of the Battalion team stayed on for the start of the N.R.A. Meeting.

Some got into several of the prize lists, but the most successful (and the only two who stayed on the whole Meeting) were R.-S.-M. Jagger and Acting Q.-M.-S. Hayes, R.A.O.C., Armourer to the Battalion. Besides being well placed in the Aggregate, Acting Q.-M.-S. Hayes shot for

Digitized by Google

Photo, Gale and Polden, Ltd.] [Aldershot

THE BRITANNIA TEAM.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the Army in the inter-Services Match and was included in the Irish team for the National and Mackinnon matches. R.-S.-M. Jagger was not only included in the corresponding English team in the National Match, but also during the Meeting was the first Regular soldier to win the Conan Doyle statuette, and as a Grand Finale had the distinction of being chosen for the team to represent the Mother Country in the Empire Match.

A.R.A. NON-CENTRAL MATCHES, 1928

The following are the results obtained this year :—

Queen Victoria Trophy (aggregate).	Won by the Rifle Brigade.
	5th – 2nd K.R.R.C.
King George Cup – – – –	2nd, 2nd K.R.R.C.
Royal Irish Cup – – – –	6th, 2nd K.R.R.C.
Young Soldiers' Cup – – –	6th, 2nd K.R.R.C.

(In this Match, one of the team was found after firing to be over age, otherwise we should have been second.)

Company Shield – –	1st, B Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C.
	3rd, A ,, ,,
	8th, C ,, ,,
Hopton Cup – – –	1st, No. 6 Platoon, 2nd K.R.R.C.
	2nd, No. 2 ,, ,,
	3rd, No. 10 ,, ,,
Machine-Gun Fire Control Cup –	9th, 2nd K.R.R.C.

Although only obtaining 5th place in the Queen Victoria Aggregate, this place was the highest held by any unit in the Aldershot Command, and in consequence we were this year awarded the Duke of Connaught Shield.

ALDERSHOT COMMAND SMALL ARMS MEETING, 1925–28

The following *résumé* of results may be of interest :—

	1925	1926	1927	1928
M.G. Section Match – – –	3rd	1st	2nd	1st
M.G. Knock-out Match – –	—	—	5th	2nd

Anti-Aircraft Match—

1925—H.Q. Wing, 3rd. 1926—A Coy., 6th ; D Coy., 7th.
1927—H.Q. Wing, 5th. 1928—A Coy., 1st ; B Coy., 4th.

Digitized by Google

H.Q. WING RIFLE MATCH – – 1st 1st 1st 1st
Winners of Challenge Cup

H.Q. WING CHALLENGE CUP – – 1st — 2nd —
(1925-7 for aggregate of above two)

ALDERSHOT COMMAND MATCH – 5th 6th 1st 2nd
1927—Winners of Officers' Cup; Rank and File Cup.
1928—Winners of Rank and File Cup.

W.O.'s AND SERGEANTS' MATCH – 1st 2nd 1st 1st

YOUNG SOLDIERS' MATCH – – 13th 1st 2nd 1st

RAPID FIRE MATCH – – – 7th 6th 1st 1st

SECTION KNOCK-OUT MATCH—
1925—A Coy., 1st. 1926—D Coy., 1st. 1927—A Coy., 2nd.

INTER-RANKS KNOCK-OUT MATCH—
1926—Riflemen, 6th.
1927—Corporals, 1st, winners of Class C; Sergeants, Runners-up in Class B.
1928—Corporals, 3rd, winners of Class C.

PLATOON MATCH—
1925—14 Platoon, 5th.
1926—D Coy., 2nd; B Coy., 3rd; A Coy., 8th.
1927—D Coy., 2nd; C Coy., 4th; B Coy., 5th.

LEWIS GUN MATCH—
1925—C Coy., 3rd.
1926—D Coy., 4th.
1927—B Coy., 1st; D Coy., 6th; C Coy., 7th.
1928—C Coy., 6th; A Coy., 10th.

REVOLVER TEAM MATCH – – 1st 1st 1st 6th

INDIVIDUALS (1st and 2nd)—
1925—2nd, W.O.'s and Sergts., R.-S.-M. Jagger; 1st, Telescopic Rifle, C.-S.-M. Hammond.
1926—Young Soldiers—1st, L.-Corpl. Wentworth; 2nd, Lieut. Dalby.
1927—Winner, All Ranks Challenge Cup; 1st, W.O.'s and Sergts.; 1st, Revolver Championship; 1st, Telescopic Rifle—R.-S.-M. Jagger. 2nd, Privates, Rfn. West. 2nd, Young Soldiers, Lieut. Dalby. 2nd, Telescopic Rifle, C.-S.-M. Pretty.
1928—1st, Telescopic Rifle—R.-S.-M. Jagger.

AGGREGATE OF ALL INDIVIDUALS – 2nd 1st 1st 1st

EVELYN WOOD CHALLENGE CUP—
1925—D Coy., 3rd. 1926—C Coy., 1st; D Coy., 3rd.
1927—A Coy., 2nd. 1928—B Coy., 3rd; A Coy., 6th.

AGGREGATE—
1925—1st, 2nd R.B., 38; 2nd, 2nd K.R.R.C., 35; 3rd, 1st Scots Guards, 26.
1926—1st, 2nd K.R.R.C., 97; 2nd, 1st Middlesex, 83; 3rd, 10th Hussars, 75.
1927—1st, 2nd K.R.R.C., 120; 2nd, 2nd Norfolks, 54.
1928—1st, 2nd K.R.R.C., 91; 2nd, 2nd E. Yorks, 54; 3rd, 11th Hussars, 44.

PRIZES—
1925—4 Cups and £41. 12*s.* 6*d.*
1926—7 Cups and £85.
1927—12 Cups and £88. 12*s.* 6*d.*
1928—8 Cups and £69. 17*s.* 6*d.*

Digitized by Google

MANŒUVRES, 1928

Like other things in the Army, Manœuvres are divided into Before, During and After, or as one might put it, Explanation, Demonstration, Execution.

During the Explanation period, which starts at about Easter, nothing is too much trouble and no detail is too small to be explained at great length in books of closely-printed type by those who know there is no chance whatever of them taking any part themselves. I always wonder who was the artist who first thought of holding out the bait of Manœuvres to the Territorial Army as a recruiting advertisement, and I have reluctantly come to the conclusion that he must have carried out his manœuvres at much leisure and great comfort in some secluded spot on the Lido.

Such topical subjects as feet, pay, sanitary, disposal of dead horses, restrictions regarding dogs, scale of officers' kits and many more interesting points having been decided and explained to everyone's satisfaction, the appointed day arrives and the Demonstration starts. The Execution comes at the end, but suffice it to say that I did not lose my job, although I always thought I went very near it on the night I told the Umpire that his car was giving away my movements and made him walk, and then followed this up by attempting to take prisoner the Director of Military Operations and the Japanese Military Attaché. Having reached Parham Park Camp, where we were to hold a desirable leasehold for some two weeks, we rapidly made ourselves at home and decided that we had found a good anchorage.

We fought four battles from here. The first one was known as the retreat from K central. Nothing need be said about the first part of the action, except that one of the anti-tank guns nearly ditched a charabanc from Billingsgate, whose driver's language was well up to their reputation. Darkness found us in reserve at the top of Bury Hill, where we were rudely awakened from our slumbers in the early hours of the morning to restore the battle. It would take a better pen than mine to describe the moonlight manœuvres of the next two hours. If the scene could

Digitized by Google

have been produced in the Rushmoor Arena it would have drawn crowded houses and obviated rehearsing anything so dull as the Battle of Badajos,—fireworks, tanks, umpires, military correspondents and Generals—in fact all the fun of the fair.

The next battle was known as the pursuit to Petworth. Having been held up by the vivid word pictures from the umpires for most of the day, we were glad to have an opportunity of getting a little of our own back, and when one of the umpires was left to sleep off his dream of word pictures in his motor car after the " Cease Fire " had been sounded he got little sympathy from us !

The third battle was supposed to be a gas battle. On a former occasion when lachrimatory gas had been used the whole population of Sussex went about in such tears that this time the gas was left to the umpires and our imagination.

The last battle does not merit a name because there were no enemy and we fought who there wasn't in the dark, so we could not see who there was !

After this there was still the grand three days' non-stop battle against the other Division in East Sussex. We concentrated at Cowdray Park and then spurted in charabancs to form a Bridgehead near Billingshurst. Here we remained most of the day, watching the gamboling of the aeroplanes and wondering whether black bands and streamers meant friendly or enemy 'planes, and feverishly searching for one of the voluminous books in the Sergeant-Major's pack to enlighten us. During the afternoon we were withdrawn into reserve in a wood near by, where we remained for the next 36 hours. During this time there was nothing to relieve the monotony except the regular arrival of our cookers at incredibly frequent intervals. However it was a grand opportunity for the machine gunners to complete the Italian garden effect on their motor lorries.

The chance of distinguishing ourselves came late in the evening on the next day, when we were again put into charabancs and despatched some 45 miles by a circuitous route at dead of night, touching at many of the most popular seaside resorts on the South Coast. The journey itself was full of danger as the charabancs in which we travelled were carrying out their last journey before their long overdue

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Photo, Gale and Polden, Ltd.] [Aldershot

FOOTBALL, 1927-28

1ST XI. WINNERS OF COMMAND SENIOR LEAGUE CUP AND ALDERSHOT SENIOR LEAGUE SHIELD

Back Row.—L.-Corpl. Chadwick (Trainer), Rfn. Dobson, Rfn. Mansfield, Rfn. Hammond, L.-Corpl. Lister, L.-Corpl. Wolland, R.-S.-M. W. Jagger.
Front Row.—Corpl. Sillett, C.-S.-M. L. Bryan, M.M., Major P. J. R. Currie O.B.E., M.C., Lieut.-Col. C. A. Howard, D.S.O., Lieut. C. A. White, Sergt. Young (capt.), L.-Corpl. Reid.
Sitting—Corpl. Mackay, Corpl. Cooper

Digitized by Google

scrapping was to happen. While descending a moderately steep incline I ventured to ask my driver if his brakes were in good order. His reassuring reply was, "Ol', Bill in front, his are all right." With this we gathered speed and bumped violently into Bill just to show there was no ill feeling. After this I changed charabancs in case Bill did not always happen to be handy at the required moment. The Mess cart which was hired for the occasion had some adventures. At Bury Hill the gallant crew of Mess waiters did their best to hold together the car and its contents, but they were quite unable to prevent a few dozen champagne bottles and a syphon or two from chasing each other in the moonlight down the side of the South Downs. The last bit of the journey had to be done on foot. By 11 o'clock the Manœuvres were over. Rapidly we got into our charabancs, brakes or no brakes, Bill or no Bill, and stepped lightly on the gas for Aldershot.

FOOTBALL, 1927–1928

The season 1927-28 has been the most successful one the Battalion has had for many years. To have reached the 5th round of the Army Cup for the first time for ages almost constitutes a record and is proof of the efficiency and hard work of the team, backed up by the keenness and organising powers of R.-S.-M. Jagger, the trainer, and Sergt. Young, the team captain.

Looking back, one is tempted to speculate that if we had not drawn the R.A.O.C. (Hilsea) in the 5th round we might have won our way into the final and even might have won the Army Cup. But that is the luck of the draw, and having got as far as we did shows that there are great possibilities next season. The R.A.O.C. beat us 2-1 in quite the best match of the season, and our opponents went on to win the Army Cup, defeating the 1st Brigade R.H.A. 1-0 in the final. At the match against the R.A.O.C. we had the largest gate on record for this Battalion, the sum of £81. 3*s*. 3*d*. being taken. Of course we do not get the whole sum, but after deducting expenses, etc., and paying the Ordnance their share we were able to pay over

Digitized by Google

to the Sports Fund sufficient to cover the team's expenses for the season.

In the Aldershot area the Battalion has won its way to the top by winning the Command Senior League and being second in the Aldershot Senior League. Both these Leagues necessitate many more matches than the Army Cup, and the Command League especially is as hard, if not harder, to win. Twelve matches were played in the Command League and seventeen in the Aldershot League, against five played in the Army Cup. To have won the Command Senior League at Aldershot is a most successful wind-up to the Battalion's tour of duty in the Command.

In both the Aldershot Charity Cup and Camberley Hospital Cup the Battalion reached the final.

The season entailed real hard work. There were 45 League and Cup matches and in addition there were the inter-Company Ceylon Shield matches, practice and friendly games. From the records, no player of the 1st team has an " ever present " certificate, but Sergt. Young (captain), L.-Corpl. Wolland and Rfn. Mansfield have only missed one game. C.-S.-M. Bryant and Rfn. Nichols have only missed two matches. Corpl. Mackay was selected to play for the Command on four occasions and has been awarded his Command Colour. He was asked to play for the Army. Unfortunately the fixture clashed with an important Battalion match, but we hope his chance to play for the Army will come again next season.

The junior team entered for the Command Junior League, Aldershot Junior League and Aldershot Junior Cup, but their record does not compare so favourably with that for the 1926-27 season. It is only fair to say that this is not in any way due to a falling off in the standard of play or to lack of keenness. The juniors were as keen as ever, but owing to injuries in the 1st XI (and injuries were more numerous than ever, probably due to the wet grounds) the call for juniors to fill places in the 1st XI has been heavier, and consequently matches have been lost which should have been won under more fortunate circumstances. It should be noted that a junior who plays for the 1st team on three occasions is debarred from playing again in the junior team. Undoubtedly the junior team was unfortunate,

Digitized by Google

but it is to their credit to remember that the successes of the 1st team depended on the call on the juniors to fill gaps. That is the job of the junior team.

The shortage of footballers in the Battalion made matters all the harder for the Junior XI and it was found most difficult to replace men in this team. To improve still further the standard of the Battalion and increase the number of players we want the co-operation of companies and Headquarter Wing to find out, teach and encourage likely players early next season.

The Boys' XI showed considerable improvement and gained 2nd place in their group in the Command Boys' League.

ARMY CUP.

			Goals For	Goals Against
1st Round.—	Bn. v. 17th Field Brigade R.A.	Won	5	1
2nd „	Bn. v. 2nd Royal West Kents	Won	5	2
3rd „	Bn. v. R.A.O.C. (Bramley) –	Won	3	1
4th „	Bn. v. 1st K.O.Y.L.I. – –	Won	3 (after extra time)	1
5th „	Bn. v. R.A.O.C. (Hilsea) –	Lost	1	2
			17	7

The match against the 1st K.O.Y.L.I., played in incessant rain, was most exciting. Early in the game L.-Corpl. Reid was crocked and though remaining on the field was a passenger for the rest of the game. Good defence by Corpl. Sillett and Rfn. Nichols, the Battalion backs, and effective goalkeeping by Rfn. Hammond broke down our opponents, who did the greater part of the attacking. The first goal was scored by L.-Corpl. Lister, following a clever rush and excellent combination by the forwards, led by Corpl. Mackay. Soon after half-time the K.O.Y.L.I. equalised. At full time the score was 1-1. In the extra half-hour play we took the lead, L.-Corpl. Lister again scoring, and within a few minutes of time Dobson added the third goal from a scrimmage in the goal area. Team :—

Hammond, goal ; Nichols and Sillett, backs ; Mansfield, C.-S.-M. Bryant and Sergt. Young, half-backs ; Reid, Dobson, Mackay, Lister and Wolland, forwards.

The match against the R.A.O.C. (Hilsea) is reported as being one of the best seen in the Command. The Ordnance won the toss and took advantage of the wind. They scored

Digitized by Google

within the first few minutes as the result of a brilliant individual effort by Gibbs, who is also the Hampshire County inside-right. The Ordnance kept up the attack and further shots by Gibbs were saved by Hammond and Sillett. Our team then pressed, but Timmins, R.A.O.C. (and also the County) goalkeeper made several capital saves. Before half-time Gibbs again scored for the Ordnance from a free kick.

Five minutes after half-time Sergt. Young passed the ball out to Corpl. Cooper, who sent in a shot from the wing and scored. Redoubling our efforts, the Ordnance goal had many narrow escapes, but faulty shooting spoilt the chances of scoring.

Corpl. Sillett, the Battalion left-back, played a brilliant game. The only change in the Battalion team was that Corpl. Cooper took the place of L.-Corpl. Reid, who was crocked in the match against the K.O.Y.L.I.

Command Senior League.

This League is divided into six groups, the leaders of each group playing each other on the " knock-out " principle to decided the champion team.

The Battalion record in Group 2 was :—

Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Against	Points
12	9	2	1	60	20	19

This result tied with the 1st King's Own Royal Regt., who had secured the same number of points. However, in a deciding game we defeated them 5-1.

In the preliminary round of the knock-out the Battalion drew a bye, which brought us to the semi-final against the 1st Grenadier Guards. This match, played on April 4th, was always in our favour and resulted in a most decisive win 5-0.

In the final we played the 1st Royal Warwicks, from Woking, who in the semi-final had defeated the 1st York and Lancaster Regiment. (This match had been carefully watched and the strong and weak points of the Warwicks noted.) The match was played on the Command Central Ground on April 28th, a fine and rather hot day. In the first half there was good football, but the heat and pace

Digitized by Google

told in the second half, when both teams slackened down, though never ceased trying. Sergt. Young and his half-backs played a fine game. Within five minutes of starting Corpl. Mackay scored. Then, after some hard play, the Warwicks were awarded a free kick just outside the penalty area, but failed to score. Following this escape, the Battalion forwards got going and as the result of good passing got the ball out to Corpl. Cooper, who passed back to L.-Corpl. Reid, who in turn headed the ball into the net. The Warwicks now attacked, but Sillett and Nichols were defending well.

The second half was not nearly so exciting, except once when the Warwicks were awarded another free kick, this time in the penalty area, but to their consternation Rfn. Hammond stopped the ball and cleared successfully. Had the Warwicks scored, the goal might have encouraged them to greater efforts, but they had lost the sting in the attack and the game ended in a comparatively tame manner.

The Cup and Medals were presented by the C.-in-C., Lieut.-General Sir David Campbell.

Score : 2nd K.R.R.C., 2 ; 1st Royal Warwick Regt., 0.

Aldershot Senior League.

For two years the Battalion won the League trophy, but this year we lost it by a narrow margin. Matches : played 17, won 12, lost 3, drawn 2 ; goals for 77, against 36 ; points 26. The winners, the Engineer Civil Staff, played 16, won 13, lost 3, drawn 0 ; goals for 63, against 27 ; points 26. Goal averages : 2nd K.R.R.C., for 4·529 ; against 2·117. E.C.S., for 3·937 ; against 1·687. This made a difference of ·03 in goal averages in our favour and we were awarded the trophy, but the E.C.S. appealed against the method of arriving at the goal average and won their case.

Aldershot Senior Cup.

In this Competition we drew the Traction Company in the first round on their ground—a very bad one too—and after a hard game lost 2-4. Our opponents reached the final, in which they were beaten by the Aldershot Town F.C.

Digitized by Google

Aldershot Charity Cup.

For this competition the Council selected eight teams to compete for the Trophy, usually the four best civilian and the four best military teams. In this Competition we had to fight every inch of our way. In the first round we played the E.C.S. (Engineer Civil Staff), who were the winners in the Aldershot Senior League. After a draw, 2-2, there was a replay and then having to play extra time eventually won 2-1. In the semi-final we met the 1st Bn. Seaforth Highlanders. At the end of the game the scoring was 1-1. An extra 15 minutes each way was ordered and we eventually won 5-1. In the final round we had to meet the Aldershot Town F.C.—a professional club in the Southern League—and they turned out a Southern League side against us, defeating us 8-1. In spite of this score the match was by no means a one-sided game, the Battalion team putting up a wonderful fight, especially in the second half, when they had quite the best of the play and scored the only goal from a shot by L.-Corpl. Reid. Luck was rather against us in this last half and the Town defence was good. As Councillor White said when presenting the Cup and Medals, "although we lost the game we had not lost our reputation as a clean sporting team."

Camberley Hospital Cup.

Last year we won this Cup, but this season we must be satisfied with Runner-Up Medals. The final was played at Camberley on May 2nd, where we suffered defeat by the Camberley and Yorktown Club 3-2, after a hard game in which luck was against us.

THE JUNIOR XI RECORD.

(Captain of Team, Rfn. Fellows.)

As has already been said the record was not as good as that for the previous season and it was no fault of the Juniors.

Command Junior League.

Played 10, won 6, lost 2, drawn 2, goals for 27, against 13; points 14. Position 2nd.

Digitized by Google

Aldershot Junior League.

Played 18, won 15, lost 0, drawn 8, goals for 81, against 26; points 38. Position 1st.

The Aldershot Junior League being divided into two sections, it was necessary to play off a deciding game against 1st K.S.L.I., who beat us 0-1 after a good game.

Aldershot Junior Cup.

In the second round the 1st K.S.L.I. again beat us on our ground. Score 3-1.

The following played for the 2nd XI :—

Rfn. Fellows (Captain), L.-Corpl. Hitchcock, Sergt. Woolmers, L.-Sergt. Merritt, Corpl. Russell, Rfn. Knott, L.-Corpl. Corrie, Rfn. Trowbridge, Rfn. Pickett, Corpl. Tutcher, Rfn. Wallace, Rfn. Goodman, Corpl. Hawxwell, Sergt. Dalton, L.-Corpl. Herron, Rfn. Watson, Rfn. Murray.

BOYS.

(Captain of Team, Boy Wollard.)

The Boys have played very well and won 2nd place in their group in the Command Boys' League.

Played 10, won 5, lost 4, drawn 1, goals for 22, against 19. Position 2nd.

CEYLON SHIELD RESULTS.

Ceylon Shield. Company Competition.

	Played	Won	Lost	Goals Drawn	For	Against	Points	Points for Shield
D Company	5	4	–	1	28	2	9	30
A ,,	5	3	–	2	26	7	8	25
Y ,,	5	3	1	1	29	18	7	20
X ,,	5	2	3	–	17	24	4	15
C ,,	5	1	4	–	14	37	2	10
B ,,	5	–	5	–	10	37	0	5

I think everyone will agree the season has been the most successful for many years. It wants only more good players and a fair share of luck to do still better next season. The wise decision to play against good civilian teams has done more than anything else to improve our efficiency.

Digitized by Google

CRICKET, 1928

Not much cricket was played during the 1928 season owing to the Battalion having so many other irons in the fire. We must hope that at Tidworth there will not be so many attractions (?), both of a military and social nature, and that more time for cricket will be available.

The Company matches for the Ceylon Shield were played off in July, the standard of play being on the whole a little higher than last year. There appear to be plenty of fairly good medium-paced bowlers, but they lack variety. The fielding is always keen and usually good, and as the batting is not up to the Hobbs or Sutcliffe standard and the wickets are not too good, scores were never very high, in fact 50 for a side was a winning score.

After fluctuating fortune and some most exciting matches, A Company just managed to come out on top. As it happened the winners, A Company, only just defeated C Company, who were at the other end of the table, by 2 runs, so it can be seen that the standard of all the Companies was very level. The actual results and points were as follows :—

Place	Coy.	Won	Lost	Points for Ceylon Shield
1st	A	3	1	25
2nd	B			
(Equal)	M.G.	2	2	15
	H.Q.			
5th	C	1	3	5

To turn now to the Battalion matches. Very few were played, but on the whole the season was quite successful. The bowling was reinforced by the arrival since last year of Bobbie Erskine, and so with Corpl. Pound, Rfn. Smith ('09), Kit White, Cyril Wilson and Rfn. Trowbridge still available, was slightly stronger than last season. The batting was much the same as last year and the fielding seems to have improved and is really now very good (except for occasional lapses) for a Battalion side.

Corpl. Pound bowled really well at times and is a most useful bowler to have on a side, as he can keep a good length with a natural swing from leg, breaks an occasional one back and can produce a good yorker.

Digitized by Google

Rfn. Smith ('09) has become a very useful bat, as he has a wonderful eye and is now quite good at picking out the right one to hit. He made round about 20 in each match in which he played. Rfn. Trowbridge bowled very well in the last match of the season against our old Rhine Army friends, the D.C.L.I., whom, I am glad to say, we managed to defeat.

Much the most amusing game of the year was against the R.A.F. at Halton, Bucks. They very kindly asked us up there again for a week-end in July and we took them on at various games. Although this ought not really, perhaps, to come into an account of the cricket of the 2nd Battalion, yet we had such fun there that I feel that a record of the visit should be made somewhere.

We arrived at Halton on the Saturday morning, and after two matches of squash had been played, both of which we managed to win, the remaining players struck and refused to play, as the heat was intense and the four people who had already played looked as if they might die at any minute.

Refreshed and fortified by an excellent lunch all twelve of us then sallied forth to do battle against the R.A.F. on the tennis courts. It was a lovely day and we had some great games; and although some of the matches were not played (owing to the polo encounter taking place after tea and perhaps also owing a little to the heat), we held a winning lead of 12 matches to 5. So far this was all very satisfactory for us, but was too good to last; in fact it was the last thing we won.

Our polo experts (Ciss Grey, Bobbie Erskine, Jack Paine and Dick Oxley), who were on borrowed ponies and had none of them played for two years or more, put up a good show against the Haltonians, but were somewhat heavily defeated in the end.

On the Sunday morning we got beaten at golf by, I think, 5 matches to 3; and on Sunday afternoon we were overwhelmed at cricket. We made a most disastrous start, four wickets being down for 10. However, John Cheney made 27 and Bobbie Erskine a brilliant 32 not out, so we managed to scrape together 84. This was not good enough as our opponents got the runs for the loss of three wickets.

Digitized by Google

After they had won the match anyone on our side who had ever been known to bowl was put on. Finally Dougall stated that when he was a junior at Eton he had once been allowed to bowl and could he have a shot now, please? Amidst some laughter his request was granted. The premier delivery went a little high, in fact right over the heads of both the batsman and of Toby Davies, who was keeping wicket. The second ball very nearly struck the batsman full pitch in the face.

However, having now got the range, Dougall not only struck the pitch with his next ball, but also the batsman's middle stump out of the ground, amidst loud applause. The next ball was also of an accurate length and removed Dickie Cairn's off stump a considerable distance: more applause. And the very next ball of all was identical in every respect, except that this time the off stump was cracked!

When the fielders had recovered from their astonishment (and mirth) they carried the hero shoulder-high into the pavilion. The opposing side offered to mount and inscribe the ball and present it to Dougall as a souvenir: as this was a free offer, Dougall immediately accepted!! Thus ended a most amusing match and a most amusing week-end.

The results of the matches and averages are as shown below. There was also a match against the Signals, but as the official scorer, Sergt. Jones, M.M., of the Machine-Gun Company, was away, our score book was not taken down to the ground and so there is no record of the game: but from memory I think it was a draw very much in our favour.

This incident just shows what a debt of gratitude we owe to Sergt. Jones for keeping the scores of all the matches for the last two or three years and entering them and the averages up in the enormous Officers' Mess book, which is no small job. Also the Battalion owes a big debt to C.-Q.-M.-S. Batkin, who has carried out the not always pleasant job of umpire most successfully for the last three or four years.

RESULTS.

Played, 6. Won, 3, Drawn, 1. Lost, 2.

Digitized by Google

BATTING AVERAGES.

	No. of Innings	Highest Score	Runs	Not out	Average
Capt. Wilson –	3	86	140	–	46.6
Mr. Davies –	3	49	100	–	33.3
Rfn. Smith ('09) –	4	30	89	1	29.6
Capt. Erskine –	3	32	56	1	28
Rfn. Watson –	3	9	21	1	10.5
Capt. Horton –	3	16	29	–	9.6
Rfn. Trowbridge –	3	11	15	1	7.5

BOWLING AVERAGES.

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.	Average
Mr. Makdougall –	1	1	–	3	—
Rfn. Minnett –	4	–	8	3	2.6
Corpl. Pound –	32	2	79	11	7.2
Rfn. Trowbridge –	13	1	60	7	8.6
Mr. White –	17	1	78	7	11.1

RACQUETS, 1928

During the winter of 1927-28 the powers-that-be at last decided to renovate the Marlborough Lines racquet court, which had been ruined during the War. The court was ready for play by Christmas 1927, but was not used a great deal by anyone in the Battalion as the only two regular people during the spring of 1928 were John Cheney and Cyril Wilson, who were both at the Depot at the time. Nevertheless the Marlborough Lines court is now fit to play in, though still somewhat slow, and several of us enjoyed a game there at odd times.

As both Cheney and Wilson were at the Depot during February and March, and this year the Army Racquets did not take place till April, they were able to put in quite a lot of practice at Winchester.

A great debt of gratitude is due to the Winchester College authorities for allowing us to use the College court whenever we liked, provided of course that the boys did not need it; and an even greater debt is due to the College professional, Crosby, who is a most excellent coach and took infinite trouble to improve our game. That he succeeded to some extent is clear, *The Times* stating that as a pair we had improved 5 points on last year.

In addition to practising at Winchester, and, incidentally, getting a terrible hiding from the College pair there, we

Digitized by Google

also visited other Public Schools. This was both good practice and tremendous fun.

We got beaten by Harrow (4-3) and the R.M.C. (4-2); defeated Wellington (4-3), Tonbridge (4-3) and Charterhouse (4-2). In addition we played twice against Eton; the first time having to stop when leading 3-2, 2 all, as one of our opponents was then already nearly half-an-hour late for an Army Exam.! The second time was at Queen's, when they were practising there for the Public Schools Competition: we had a very good game but were beaten 4-2.

We also entered for the Amateur Racquets at Queen's just for fun and to get a little match practice. As neither of us had ever played at Queen's before we were not surprised or pained when we were beaten in the first round by Kemp-Welch and Cambridge, who afterwards got into the final, by 4 games to 2. What did surprise us was that we led them 2-1, but I don't think they could have been trying.

As our old enemies, the Coldstream Guards, had lost one of their pair, and Scott-Chad had to play with a partner who had only just taken up the game, we thought we might have a chance of winning the Army Doubles this year if only we could defeat our friends the Rifle Brigade. Unfortunately we had to play against them in the first round. We thought we would have a good even game and we were not disappointed. In fact the spectators stated that it was one of the best and most exciting matches to watch since the War.

The following account of the match is taken from *The Times*.

The Rifle Brigade (Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn and A. C. Gore) beat The King's Royal Rifle Corps (Captain J. N. Cheney and Captain C. J. Wilson) by four games to three (15-12, 15-7, 18-15, 12-15, 15-10, 10-15, 15-10). Gore went from 8-2 to 8-2 in the first game, scoring four aces by service. He then had the ill luck to serve his hand out, the ball hitting a patch on the front wall and flying yards out of court into the gallery. Wilson made the score 5-8, and Cheney, with three services in six aces, 11-8. Moore-Gwyn scored an ace by service, and Gore went on to 14-8 in his hand, making three points by service. He was put out by a lucky shot off the wood from Cheney, but Wilson and

Digitized by Google

Cheney only scored one ace in their two hands, and Moore-Gwyn won the game with a service. He went on in the same hand to 8-0 in the second game, scoring five aces by service. Wilson went from 3-10 to 6-10, and Cheney added another ace, but after Moore-Gwyn had been put out without scoring Gore won the game, scoring two aces by service and one with a beautiful back-hand drop off the half-volley. Wilson and Cheney led 7-2 in the third game, Cheney scoring four aces in consecutive hands. Cheney, however, served his hand out, and Gore made the score 7-2. The Rifle Brigade led 10-8, but Cheney went from 8-10 to 14-10, scoring four aces by service. Gore reached 12-14, and Moore-Gwyn added an ace, but he was put out and Cheney won the game with a beautiful back-hand stroke which he hit with perfect timing.

The fourth game was a very close one, the score being called 4-4 and 8-8. Wilson went from 8-10 to 10-10, and Cheney, scoring two aces by service, to 13-10; the score was really 12-10, but there was here a mistake in the scoring. Both Gore and Moore-Gwyn made a point by service, but Wilson got in again at 13-12 and won the game, the winning ace being by service. The fifth game was also very level up to a point. Wilson and Cheney—Wilson served first all through the match after the first hand—led 2-0, 6-2, 9-5, 10-8. An ace by service by Moore-Gwyn and three by Gore put the Rifle Brigade ahead at 12-10. Wilson and Cheney were put out without scoring, and Moore-Gwyn won the game with three services. In the sixth game Cheney made a brilliant sequence of ten aces from 0-1 to 10-1, scoring six aces by service; in this sequence both he and his partner made a perfect kill apiece. Gore made a big effort to go from 5-12 to 10-12, but Cheney killed an easy service brilliantly, and after Wilson had been put out the game was won in Cheney's hand. Wilson and Cheney led 7-3 in the final game. Moore-Gwyn made a characteristic effort and put on six aces, four by service, to reach 9-7. In his next hand, after his opponents had scored one ace between them, Moore-Gwyn scored an ace by service and Gore added three more by service, two of which were "hammer" services and very fast. Gore put Wilson out without scoring in Wilson's next hand. Cheney made two

Digitized by Google

points by service, but was put out by a fine stroke by Gore. Moore-Gwyn won the game and match in his next hand, both he and his partner playing good racquets in three exciting rallies.

It only remains to say that in the final the Rifle Brigade defeated the 17/21st Lancers fairly comfortably by 4 games to 2. So that although the Regiment failed to win the Cup it nevertheless passes out of the hands of the Guards and into the keeping of the Greenjackets once more.

Let us conclude therefore by offering our heartiest congratulations to the Rifle Brigade and some additional ones to Adrian Gore, who also managed to win the Singles.

BOXING, 1928

We commenced the year in rather an unsatisfactory style, but as is generally the case, a team which starts too well sometimes finishes below the line, whereas a bad beginning often leads to a win in a canter, as was the case with us.

The entrants for the Army Individual Boxing Championships which took place at various gymnasiums in London on January 24th-26th, were as follows :—

Rfn. Vail – – –	Middleweight.
Rfn. Styants – –	Welterweight.
Rfn. Russell – –	Lightweight.

Unfortunately Corpl Mackay, a flyweight, and Corpl. Sillett, a welterweight, were unable to compete as they are both in the Soccer XI and were needed for an Army Cup round on the 27th.

In addition to which, Styants was the only one in training, the others having just returned off leave in an awful state of puffiness and anything but fit. Consequently we could not expect them to put up sparkling shows and only entered them in order to give them further experience, so that they might see the standard which they must rise to in later years if they intended becoming an Army champion or I.S.B.A. winner.

Digitized by Google

Rfn. Styants won his first two fights, but met the ultimate winner, Corpl. Watts, who defeated him in the third series.

Rfn. Vail lost by two points to Sergt. Jamieson, of the Gordon Highlanders; this was the best fight of the day, the decision being in the balance at the end of the third round, after a particularly hard-hitting bout.

Rfn. Russell lost on points to Pte. McLeod, Russell having an off day and well below his true form.

On January 13th we fought against our old rivals, the D.C.L.I., who had beaten us on the Rhine in 1924. This was entirely a friendly match which we had arranged between ourselves, chiefly to try out our respective teams which were entering for the Brigade Competitions held later on in the year.

It was a great success for several reasons; first the fighting was both clean and hard, each man fighting for his team rather than for himself, secondly we had a packed house, and thirdly we defeated them.

RESULTS.—First Series.

1. *Light-Heavyweight.*—Rfn. Foster, 2nd K.R.R.C. (1), *v.* Pte. Wharton, 2nd D.C.L.I. (2).

2. *Welterweight.*—Rfn. Styants, 2nd K.R.R.C. (2), *v.* Pte. Cox 2nd D.C.L.I. (1).

3. *Welterweights.*—Bdm. Woolmore, 2nd K.R.R.C. (1), *v.* L.-Corpl. Spurr, 2nd D.C.L.I. (2).

4. *Lightweights.*— Corpl. Cooper, 2nd K.R.R.C., (2) *v.* Pte. Gutteridge, 2nd D.C.L.I. (1).

5. *Lightweights.*—Rfn. Russell, 2nd K.R.R.C. (2), *v.* Pte. Hill, 2nd D.C.L.I. (1).

6. *Middleweights.*—L.-Corpl. Vail, 2nd K.R.R.C. (1), *v.* Sergt. Hill, 2nd D.C.L.I. (2).

Total.—2nd K.R.R.C., 9; 2nd D.C.L.I., 9.

7. *Middleweights.*—Corpl. Sillett, 2nd K.R.R.C. (2), *v.* Pte. Phillips, 2nd D.C.L.I. (1).

8. *Bantamweights.*—Corpl. Mackay, 2nd K.R.R.C. (2), *v.* Pte. Ashton, 2nd D.C.L.I. (1).

9. *Featherweights* (Boys).—Boy Mitchell, 2nd K.R.R.C. (2), *v.* Boy Bennett, 2nd D.C.L.I. (1).

10. *Featherweights.*—Rfn. Dickel, 2nd K.R.R.C. (2), *v.* Pte. Adler, 2nd D.C.L.I. (1).

11. *Featherweights.*—L.-Corpl. Herron, 2nd K.R.R.C. (1), *v.* Pte. Painter, 2nd D.C.L.I. (2).

Total.—2nd K.R.R.C., 9; 2nd D.C.L.I., 6.

Digitized by Google

FINALS.

Welterweights.—Rfn. Styants, 2nd K.R.R.C. (2), *v.* L.-Corpl. Spurr, 2nd D.C.L.I. (1).

Middleweights.—Corpl. Sillett, 2nd K.R.R.C., (1) *v.* Sergt. Hill, 2nd D.C.L.I. (2).

Featherweights.—Rfn. Dickel, 2nd K.R.R.C. (1), *v.* Pte. Painter, 2nd D.C.L.I. (2).

Total.—2nd K.R.R.C., 4; 2nd D.C.L.I., 5.

GRAND TOTAL.—2nd Bn. K.R.R.C., 22; 2nd Bn. D.C.L.I., 20.

Our chief success this year was in our Brigade Boxing Competition, when we competed against four other teams, The Warwicks, North Staffs, K.O.Y.L.I. and the 4th Field Brigade, R.A., and won the Championship by a wide margin of points.

Each team consisted of one Light-Heavy, two Middles, two Welters, two Lights and two Feathers, the second string in each case having less than two years' service. We did exceptionally well as we finished up with five winners out of a possible nine, and had not Rfn. Dickel been disqualified in the final for hitting with the open glove we should have had two-thirds of the winners.

Rfn. Vail, although only a Middleweight, entered as a Light-Heavy and won this event, knocking out Pte. Davis (R. Warwicks) in the first ten seconds of the final. If only Vail would learn to box instead of relying on knocking out his man we feel sure he would be an I.S.B.A. winner. He has a remarkable punch and has knocked out as many men with his left as he has with his right.

Corpl. Sillett won the Middleweights very easily, defeating Gunner Clifford (4th Field Brigade R.A.) in the final. He knocked out two of his opponents of the three he fought. His footwork was a little slow, but he has a punch like Vail.

Rfn. Styants was lucky to win the Welterweight as he hits too much with the open glove; also Weldon, of the K.O.Y.L.I., who is on the whole a better boxer, had damaged his thumb and was unable to fight.

Rfn. Russell won the Lightweight. We have never seen him fight better; he put up a very good show throughout.

Digitized by Google

BATTALION BOXING TEAM. WINNERS OF 6TH INFANTRY BOXING TOURNAMENT AT BLACKDOWN, APRIL 1928

Back Row.—Rfn. Harwood, Boy Morgan, Rfn. Vail, Bdm. Foster, L.-Corpl. Hicks, Rfn. Thorne, Bdm. Woolmore, Rfn. Dickell, Sergt. Fisher.
Front Row.—Corpl. Mackay, Rfn. Styants, 2nd Lieut. M. S. C. Stephens, Lieut.-Col. C. A. Howard, Corpl. Sillett, Rfn. Russell, Sergt. Jones.
Sitting.—Rfn. Lawford, Rfn. Maguire.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Rfn. Lawford won the Featherweight, under two years' service. He fought remarkably well and provided the best fight of the evening in the finals against Pte. Hughes (Royal Warwick Regt.).

Rfn. Dickel was unlucky to be disqualified in the final of the under two years' service Lightweight, as he is very quick on his feet and is very keen.

In the Individual Events on May 1st Rfn. Foster won the Light-Heavyweight in a clean hard fight, when he made good use of his left hand.

Rfn. Kirby defeated Rfn. Maguire in the finals of the Bantamweight. The latter put up rather a disappointing show after his plucky fight against an old soldier in the semi-final.

Rfn. Vail, Corpl. Sillett, Corpl. Mackay, Rfn. Lawford did not enter owing to sprained fingers and football matches.

It has been very difficult to train boxers this year, owing to so many other events and duties taking precedence, but by rising at Reveillé and training for an hour before breakfast we managed to put every boxer into the ring as hard as nails.

In fact it was almost entirely through their energetic efforts to keep fit that we did so exceptionally well.

Throughout the season on different dates we have been asked to put up exhibition six-round contests for different regiments and in all cases our men have boxed well and on only two occasions have they been beaten.

We leave the Command with a boxing reputation which we must keep and try to increase when we get to Tidworth.

SWIMMING, 1928

This year a considerably greater number of men in the Battalion can swim than was the case in 1927 and the standard of efficiency has been proved by considerable success. The Battalion was second both in the Aldershot Command Water Polo League and in the Command Inter-Unit Team Swimming Competition.

Digitized by Google

BATTALION AQUATIC SPORTS, 17TH JULY, 1928.

Although 88 individuals, as opposed to 98 last year, took part in one or more events, enthusiasm was by no means lessened. Close rivalry between the two leading companies for points counting towards the Ceylon Shield, and an exhibition water polo match against the R.A.F. (Farnborough) provided interest; and amusement was added by a "Scramble" for floating apples and a race in clothes, in which each participant had to swim with a lighted candle. Seven teams, of which the R.A.M.C. was successful, competed in the Inter-Unit Relay Race open to the Command.

Despite the wonderful achievement of winning six of the eight chief events, L.-Corpl. Guthrie was unable to make his Company the winner of the combined Ceylon Shield events.

The following are the results :—

CEYLON SHIELD EVENTS.

One Length, Free Style.—1, L.-Corpl. Guthrie, B Coy.; 2, Rfn. Bell, H.Q.; 3, Rfn. Harrison, H.Q.

100 *Yards, Free Style.*—1, L.-Corpl. Guthrie, B Coy.; 2, Rfn. Bell, H.Q.; 3, Mr. Scott Makdougall, A Coy.

200 *Yards, Free Style.*—1, Corpl. Guthrie, B Coy.; 2, Rfn. Bell, H.Q.; 3, Rfn. Hines, B Coy.

Back Stroke, Two Lengths.—1, L.-Corpl. Guthrie, B Coy.; 2, Rfn. Harrison, H.Q.; 3, Boy Mitchell, H.Q.

Breast Stroke, Two Lengths.—1, L.-Corpl. Guthrie, B Coy.; 2, Mr. Smith-Dorrien, H.Q.; 3, Rfn. Harrison, H.Q.

High Diving.—1, Mr. Smith-Dorrien, H.Q.; 2, Corpl. Russell, B Coy.; 3, Rfn. Burt, C Coy.

Spring-Board Diving.—1, Corpl. Russell, B Coy.; 2, Rfn. Harrison, H.Q.; 3, L.-Corpl. Guthrie, B Coy.

Plunging.—1, L.-Corpl. Guthrie, B Coy.; 2, Mr. Smith-Dorrien, H.Q.; 3, Corpl. Denton, H.Q.

Six Length Inter-Company Variety Relay Race.—1, M.G. Coy.; 2, H.Q. Wing; 3, B Coy.; 4, C Coy.; 5, A Coy.

OTHER EVENTS.

Boys' Race, One Length.—1, Boy Mitchell; 2, Boy Bye; 3, Boy Horton.

"*Apple Scramble.*"—1, Corpl. Denton; 2, Rfn. Colver; 3, Rfn. Harrison.

Consolation Races :—

"*Good Night.*"—1, Rfn. Didwell; 2, Rfn. Warden.

One Length, Free Style.—1, L.-Corpl. Berry; 2, Rfn. Baird.

Digitized by Google

COMBINED RESULTS OF THE CEYLON SHIELD EVENTS.

Order	Company	Points	Points counting towards Ceylon Shield
1	H.Q.	76½	25
2	B	74⅝	20
3	M.G.	16	15
4	A	13	10
5	C	6	5

A "Swimming Championship Cup" was given to the individual scoring the most points. The result was as follows :—

1st. L.-Corpl. Guthrie – – 40 points.
2nd. Rfn. Harrison – – 21 ,,
3rd. Mr. Smith-Dorrien – 17 ,,

THE ALDERSHOT COMMAND.

UNIT TEAM SWIMMING CHALLENGE SHIELD COMPETITION.
27th July, 1928.

Among the 13 Unit teams competing in this Competition the Battalion was placed equal second with the R.A.S.C. (Training College).

Members of the following team who were "placed" and thereby gained points for the Battalion, have their achievements printed in brackets after their names :—

440 *Yards.*—Rfn. Hines (4th, 3 points).

100 *Yards.*—L.-Corpl. Guthrie (1st, 6 points), Mr. Scott Makdougall.

100 *Yards Breast Stroke.*—L.-Corpl. Seymour (6th, 1 point), Boy Mitchell.

100 *Yards Back Stroke.*—Rfn. Harrison, Rfn. Anstey.

High Diving.—Mr. Smith-Dorrien (4th, 3 points).

Spring-Board Diving.—Corpl. Russell (1st, 6 points).

Plunging.—Corpl. Denton.

Variety, Six Lengths Relay.—Mr. Smith-Dorrien, Sergt. Nully, D.C.M., Corpl. Hawsewell, L.-Corpl. Guthrie, Rfn. Bell, Rfn. Harrison (2nd, 10 points).

Eight Lengths Relay.—Mr. Scott Makdougall, Bdm. Norman, Rfn. Hines, Rfn. Baird.

POINTS FOR SWIMMING SHIELD.

1. Scots Guards – – – 38 points.
2. { 2nd Bn. K.R.R.C. / R.A.S.C. (Training College) } 29 ,,

ARMY SWIMMING CHAMPIONSHIPS.

The Battalion entered an unsuccessful relay team for the Army Swimming Championships on 10th August, but

Digitized by Google

two individuals distinguished themselves. Corpl. Russell was very well placed in the Diving, as also was L.-Corpl. Guthrie in the 440 Yards and 100 Yards events. Both afterwards represented the Army in the Inter-Services Swimming Championships, the latter proving to be one of the strongest members of the victorious Army Water Polo Team, for he scored all the goals against both the Navy and the R.A.F.

WATER POLO

1928 is only the Battalion's second serious Water Polo season, but enthusiasm of the players and much practice combined to form a very useful team. We won in our Division of the 25 teams entered for the Aldershot Command Water Polo League (for the "Sir John French Challenge Cup"), and in the semi-final we defeated the R.A.S.C. (Training College) by 3 goals to 1, after a hard fight. The final proved to be one of the most exciting matches imaginable. The Scots Guards (also winners of the Inter-Unit Team Competition) beat us by 5 goals to 4 after an extra three minutes' play each way, for the score had been both 3 and 4 goals all. L.-Corpl. Guthrie's fast swimming and hard shooting were quite outstanding and he well deserved to score 3 goals, the other being scored by Rfn. Warden.

The following were members of the team who played in the Cup Final:—

Corpl. Hawxwell; L.-Corpl. Bury and Bdm. Norman; Mr. Smith-Dorrien; Sergt. Nully, D.C.M., L.-Corpl. Guthrie and Rfn. Warden.

HOCKEY, 1928

On the whole it was an unsuccessful season owing to the fact that it was rarely possible to muster a full side, and from start to finish we never placed a really representative XI in the field. In addition to which we played without Captain C. J. Wilson, who was at the Depot, and Eve, who was unable to play through illness. Also,

Digitized by Google

Sergt. Austin, who was the backbone of the defence, was transferred last year from the Battalion to the Depot.

In the Aldershot Command Challenge Cup, which was played very early on in the year, we were defeated by the Buffs, who were a bad side, with the exception of a first class centre-forward who plays for the Command and who soon found the weak spot in our defence. We were beaten 3-2.

We played eight matches against other Battalions with the results as below :—

Played	Won	Drawn	Lost
8	2	2	4

However, at the end of the season, with the addition of Rfn. Watson, who had returned from India, and the forming of a practically new side, we finished up by winning our last two matches fairly comfortably.

The Battalion side at full strength was as follows :—

Rfn. Parrott (C), goal ; Sergt. Woolmore and Mr. White (H.Q. Wing), backs ; Capt. Wilson, Mr. Stephens (C) and Mr. Chapman (B), half-backs ; Rfn. Trowbridge (A), Rfn. Mason (H.Q.), Rfn. Mann (C), Rfn. Watson (A) and L.-Corpl. Coleman (H.Q.), forwards.

Others who played regularly were Rfn. Fellowes and Bdm. Woolmore (H.Q. Wing).

Owing to shortage of grounds available within the brief period allotted we played the Inter-Company Competition on the knock-out system. The draw and results were as follows :—

M.G. Company, H.Q. Wing } M.G. Company
C Company, B Company } C Company
M.G. Company, C Company } C Company

H.Q. Wing were unlucky to be beaten by the Machine Gunners, for they have a good team and have far more Battalion players in their side than any other Company. The Machine Gunners, ably led by Mr. Oxley, played together, whilst their opponents played as individuals rather than as a team.

Digitized by Google

BAYONET FENCING, 1928

The Inter-Company Competition was held in the Marlborough Lines Gymnasium on the 5th and 6th of March. It produced a considerable amount of friendly rivalry between companies; perhaps more so than usual, since it was the first sporting event to take place since the formation of the Machine-Gun Company. It also helped in the selection of the team to represent the Battalion in the Bronze Medal Tournament.

C Company, who had possibly done more training for it than any other Company, were first and the M.G. Company were runners-up.

The order of the others was: B Company, H.Q. Wing, A Company. C Company certainly had a well deserved success.

The Brigade Elimination for the Bronze Medal Tournament was held at Blackdown Gymnasium on March 23rd. By this time the team had been able to put in a certain amount of practice, which proved its value, as we had an easy win over the other Battalions in the Brigade.

Possibly our success was too easy, as ten days later we met the 2nd Norfolks in the Command Gymnasium and were badly defeated by them. They were undoubtedly the better team and knew more about the game than we did. However, it was not an ignominious defeat and shows the importance of practice. The Norfolks had been practising all the winter and we had only been at it for just a month. Another year we may be able to get more experience and go further.

BATTALION SPORTS

The Battalion Sports were held this year on 28th and 29th June. These dates were selected by a process of elimination and were the only two possible days in the year! The M.G. Company only arrived back from Salisbury Plain early on the 28th, but managed to send some of their better entrants to compete in the heats which began on the evening of the 27th.

Digitized by Google

As last year all individual events were held on the first day, except the two jumps and the Three Miles. The second day was devoted to the Ceylon Shield Competition.

The individual entries were good and, although there were still a number of unavoidable absentees, most of the events were well contested. The " Victor Ludorum " Cup which was instituted last year for the Senior Division was extended this year to the Junior (under 18 months' service) Division. Both provided very hot competition. In the Senior Division, L.-Corpl. Smith (M.G.) and Rfn. Whitbread (H.Q.) tied for 1st place and in the Junior Division, L.-Corpl. Tivey (B Coy.) only beat Boy Hurst (H.Q.) by half a point. Boy Hurst won three events, a very good performance.

In the Ceylon Shield Competition all the events produced a good race and some very exciting finishes were seen. B Company team deserves every credit for the time and trouble they took training, but they by no means had it all their own way and the competition between the five Companies was very level.

Below will be found the results of the Individual and Ceylon Shield Team Events.

INDIVIDUAL EVENTS.

Senior Division.

100 *Yards* (11 secs.).—1, Rfn. Whitbread, H.Q.; 2, L.-Corpl. Smith ('72), M.G. Coy.; 3, Rfn. Didwell, B Coy.; 4, L.-Sergt. Allwork, A Coy.

220 *Yards* (25 secs.).—1, Rfn. Whitbread, H.Q.; 2, Rfn. Didwell, B Coy.; 3, L.-Corpl. Allwork, A Coy.; 4, L.-Corpl. Smith ('72), M.G. Coy.

440 *Yards* (55 4-5th secs.).—1, Lieut. Cumming, A Coy.; 2, Rfn. Hammill, B Coy.; 3, Rfn. Steel, A Coy.; 4, L.-Sergt. Allwork, A Coy.

880 *Yards* (2 mins. 9 3-5th secs.).—1, Lieut. Cumming, A Coy.; 2, Rfn. Smith ('09), M.G. Coy.; 3, Rfn. Wade, M.G. Coy.; 4, Rfn. Whitmore, C Coy.

One Mile (5 mins. 5 3-5th secs.).—1, Rfn. Smith ('09), M.G. Coy.; 2, Rfn. Wade, M.G. Coy.; 3, Rfn. Whitmore, C Coy.; 4, L.-Corpl. Pritchard, H.Q.

Three Miles.—1, Corpl. Cox, A Coy.; 2, L.-Corpl. Chapman, A Coy.; 3, Rfn. Whitmore, C Coy.; 4, Rfn. Wade, M.G. Coy.

120 *Hurdles* (18 2-5th secs.).—1, L.-Corpl. Smith ('72), M.G. Coy.; 2, Rfn. Hammill, B Coy.; 3, Rfn. Whitbread, H.Q.; 4, Corpl. Hawxwell, B Coy.

Digitized by Google

Long Jump.—1, Lieut. Eve, C Coy., 18ft. 6in.; 2, Capt. Wilson, C Coy.; 3, Corpl. Sillett and Rfn. Hammill, B Coy.; 4, Rfn. Smith ('72), M.G. Coy., and Corpl. Russell, B Coy.

High Jump.—1, Rfn. Benfield, H.Q., 5ft.; 2, L.-Corpl. Smith ('72), M.G. Coy.; 3, Rfn. Wicks, H.Q.

Winners of the "Victor Ludorum" Cup (Senior).

L.-Corpl. Smith ('72), M.G. Coy., and Rfn. Whitbread, H.Q., tie.

JUNIOR DIVISION.

100 *Yards* (11 secs.).—1, Rfn. Pickett, B Coy.; 2, L.-Corpl. Tivey, B Coy.; 3, L.-Corpl. Herron, C Coy.; 4, Boy Mitchell, H.Q.

220 *Yards* (27 secs.).—1, Rfn. Pickett, B Coy.; 2, L.-Corpl. Tivey, B Coy.; 3, L.-Corpl. Herron, C Coy.; 4, Boy Mitchell, H.Q.

440 *Yards* (1 min. 4 2-5th secs.).—1, L.-Corpl. Herron, C Coy.; 2, Rfn. Bamon, B Coy.; 3, Rfn. Carter, C Coy.; 4, Rfn. Wright, C Coy.

880 *Yards* (2 mins. 19 3-5th secs.).—1, Boy Hurst, H.Q.; 2, Rfn. Barrett, A Coy.; 3, Rfn. Grant, M.G. Coy.

One Mile (5 mins. 11 secs.).—1, Boy Hurst, H.Q.; 2, L.-Corpl. Herron, C Coy.; 3, Rfn. Ward, B Coy.; 4, Rfn. Grant, M.G. Coy.

Three Miles.—1, Boy Hurst, H.Q.; 2, Rfn. Chable, A Coy.; 3, Rfn. Williams, B Coy.; 4, Rfn. Ward, B Coy.

120 *Hurdles* (21 secs.).—1, L.-Corpl. Hicks, A Coy.; 2, L.-Corpl. Herron, C Coy.; 3, L.-Corpl. Tivey, B Coy.; 4, Rfn. Smith, A Coy.

Long Jump.—1, L.-Corpl. Tivey, B Coy., 17ft. 8in.; 2, Rfn. Benoliel, B Coy.; 3, L.-Corpl. Hicks, A Coy.

High Jump.—1, Rfn. Morgan, B Coy., 4ft. 10in.; 2, L.-Corpl. Tivey, B Coy.; Rfn. Dalgleish, C Coy.

Winner of the "Victor Ludorum" Cup (Junior).

L.-Corpl. Tivey, B Company.

MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS.

Putting the Weight (32ft. 1in.).—1, Rfn. Watson, A Coy.; 2, Corpl. Hawxwell, B Coy.; 3, Bdm. Foster, H.Q.

Cricket Ball (89 yards 2 ft. 7 ins.).—1, Rfn. Bard, M.G. Coy.; 2, L.-Corpl. Moffett, M.G. Coy.; 3, L.-Corpl. Gander, M.G. Coy.

Consolation Race.—1, L.-Corpl. Seymour, B Coy.; 2, Rfn. Woodison, M.G. Coy.; 3, L.-Corpl. Chapman, A Coy.; 4, L.-Corpl. Guthrie, B Coy.

Old Soldiers' Race.—1, Sergt. Jackson, H.Q.; 2, C.-Q.-M.-S. Burnett, H.Q.; 3, Major Shafto; 4, Sergt. Mansbridge, A Coy.

Officers v. Sergeants.—1, The Officers.

CHILDREN'S RACES.

Boys, under 14.—1, Don. Wood; 2, Alen Byrne; 3, Don. Norris.

Boys, under 7.—1, Peter Knowles; 2, Des. Coxon; 3, Bob Green.

Girls, under 7.—1, Mas. Avery; 2, Joy Jones; 3, Joan Norris.

Girls, under 14.—1, Kath. Noble; Doth. Cotterell; Flora Rowland.

Digitized by Google

2ND BATTALION SPORTS, 1928
INTER-COMPANY RELAY RACE

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Egg and Spoon Race, Ladies.—1, Mary Cotterell; 2, Mrs. Chester-Master; 3, Mrs. Smeed; 4, Mrs. Poultock.

Chariot Race.—1, Rfn. Dye's team; 2, Bugler Teague's team.

Sack Bumping.—1, A Company; 2, H.Q.

Band Race.—1, Bdm. Richards, D.C.L.I.; 2, Bdm. Cooper, D.C.L.I.

Boys' Race.—1, Boy Mitchell; 2, Boy Teskey; 3, Boy Westbrook; 4, Boy Harcourt.

CEYLON SHIELD.

	Three Miles Team.	Points
1st.	A Company	5
2nd.	C ,,	4
3rd.	H.Q.	3
4th.	B ,,	2
5th.	M.G. ,,	1

	One Mile Team.	Points
1st.	B Company	5
2nd.	H.Q.	4
3rd.	A Company	3
4th.	M.G. ,,	2
5th.	C ,,	1

	440 *Relay.*	Points
1st.	A Company	5
2nd.	B ,,	4
3rd.	H.Q.	3
4th.	C Company	2
5th.	M.G. ,,	1

	220 *Relay.*	Points
1st.	A Company	5
2nd.	B ,,	4
3rd.	M.G. ,,	3
4th.	C ,,	2
5th.	H.Q.	1

	100 *Relay.*	Points
1st.	B Company	5
2nd.	A ,,	4
3rd.	M.G. ,,	3
4th.	C ,,	2
5th.	H.Q.	1

	880 *Relay.*	Points
1st.	A Company	5
2nd.	B ,,	4
3rd.	H.Q.	3
4th.	M.G. Company	2
5th.	C ,,	1

	120 *Hurdles.*	Points
1st.	B Company	5
2nd.	M.G. ,,	4
3rd.	H.Q.	3
4th.	A Company	2
5th.	C ,,	1

Digitized by Google

Long Jump.		Points
1st.	C Company	5
2nd.	B ,,	4
3rd.	H.Q.	3
4th.	M.G. Company	2
5th.	A ,,	1

High Jump.		Points
1st.	H.Q.	5
2nd.	M.G. Company	4
3rd.	B ,,	2½
	C ,,	2½
4th.	A ,,	1

Tug-of-War.		Points
1st.	H.Q.	5
2nd.	B Company	4

2 points each to A, C and M.G. Companies.

FINAL POINTS.

1st.	B Company	39½
2nd.	A ,,	33
3rd.	H.Q. Wing	31
4th.	M.G. Company	24
5th.	C ,,	22½

ALDERSHOT TATTOO

The Tattoo took place this year as usual in the Rushmoor Arena during Ascot Week. It was seen by upwards of 250,000 spectators, therefore it is possible you were one of them, so I do not propose to describe each item in detail.

We furnished the French troops and this entailed our appearance in three out of the nine items.

In Item II a party of 20 Riflemen, under the command of Sergt. Moore, acted as a line of French skirmishers in the Light Infantry, and rifle drill display of the Peninsular War period.

In Item VI, the Assault of Badajos, the French troops manned the battlements until driven out by the 3rd, 4th and Light Divisions, under Wellington. The battle was made as near historically correct as could be done. It started with a bombardment on the two breaches. Trinidad breach was held by Lieut. P. Chapman and 40 N.C.O.'s

Digitized by Google

and Riflemen of B Company. Santa Maria breach was held by Lieut. M. S. C. Stevens and 25 N.C.O.'s and Riflemen of C Company. The most important and difficult task of these two parties was the knocking down of the walls and the throwing of the shell bursts and flashes so that a realistic effect was produced.

The bombardment was followed by an unsuccessful assault on the Castle. The Castle was held by Lieut. W. D. Davies and 70 Riflemen of A and C Companies. Dummies were hurled over and scaling ladders thrown down. There was no doubt about the failure of this assault.

The Trinidad and Santa Maria breaches were then almost immediately assaulted, but after a bloody encounter here the British troops were thrown back.

Then we were surprised—the British took advantage of the attention we were paying to the frontal attack and scaled the Castle walls unobserved round our flank. It is interesting to note that in the actual battle this successful assault was initiated and led by the detachment of the 5th Bn. 60th Rifles attached to the 4th Division. Our defence then rapidly collapsed under this surprise and the other British Division, encouraged by the success of their comrades, carried successfully the Trinidad and Santa Maria breaches.

Wellington enters by Trinidad breach—dead and wounded lie around—French prisoners and the victorious British troops—a cheer for Wellington—the searchlights linger on the scene for a moment, then all is darkness. So ended the Battle of Badajos.

Lastly the Grande Finale. It is probably the first time for a great many years that we have had colours on parade or had to carry our rifles "up in the air with knives on."

The Tattoo is an incredible waste of training time; approximately 70 hours were spent in rehearsing and giving the performance spread over 23 days between the beginning of May and 23rd of June. One hopes that the British public were suitably impressed and that our efforts were not in vain. It is a remarkable sight to see the dense masses of spectators and one could not help feeling that the Tattoo did awake in them a sense of patriotism and self-sacrifice. If it accomplished this the time was well spent.

Digitized by Google

THE ALDERSHOT COMMAND AND DISTRICT HORSE SHOW, 1928

This year the Show was held on the 4th, 5th and 6th of July and was an undoubted success. There were a larger number of spectators than ever before, it did not rain and the sun was even quite warm at times. Troops were admitted for a reduced and quite reasonable charge, partly with the idea of encouraging them to go to the Empire Tent, which stretched the whole length of Ring 1. This tent was organised as a miniature Wembley, without the side-shows, but with representatives from all over the Empire to advertise their wares and extol the joys of overseas settlement.

The entries for all events were good and those open to the world attracted quite a number of civilians and officers from other Commands. No foreign officers however competed this year, owing, apparently, to the Olympic Games, which were held a short time after at Amsterdam.

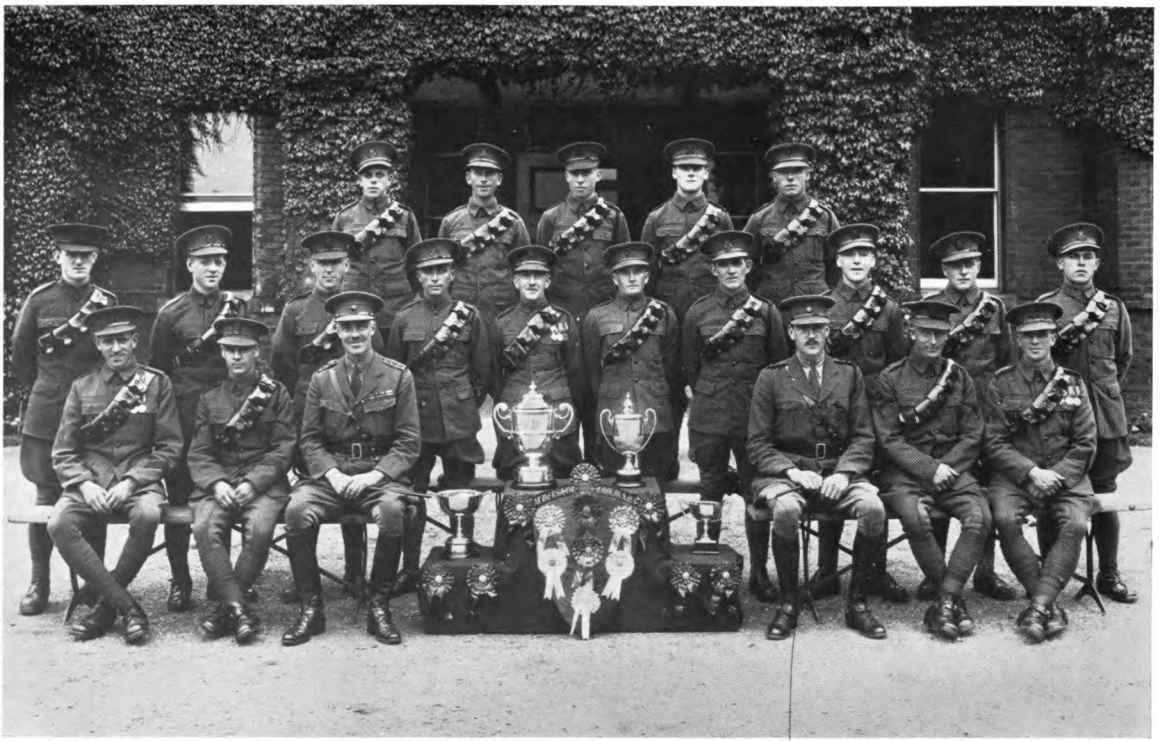
The most popular event was the Handy Hunter Competition. There were two classes this year for this event, one open to the world and the other to infantry officers only. In the former there was an entry of 73 and the Infantry produced 47. These figures prove its popularity.

There were of course the usual jumping competitions, classes for hunters, polo ponies, chargers and children's ponies; also military and civilian turnouts, with driving and team competitions going on most of the time in one of the three rings.

Another important event which must not be forgotten was the Hound Show, at which the Aldershot Command Beagles did extremely well among entries from four other packs. Both Colonel G. H. Martin, who has been the Master for the last two seasons, and Eli, the kennel huntsman, who was bursting with pride and joy, are to be congratulated on the way they have improved this pack during this time, adding so much both to its prowess and popularity.

The Battalion managed to achieve quite a degree of success and the Horse Transport are still able to hold up

Digitized by Google



Photo, Gale and Polden, Ltd.] [Aldershot

2ND BATTALION. THE ALDERSHOT COMMAND AND DISTRICT HORSE SHOW

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

their heads and laugh at the motor maniac show as visualised in the *Chronicle* of 1926. Let us hope we can do the same in 1936, the year predicted for that awful event of noise and smells.

The success of the Battalion will be seen from the following :—

INFANTRY OFFICERS' CHARGERS, over 15.1½ hands.

Lieut. C. A. White's "Merrygoround," 1st, and Special Prize for Charger other than a C.O.'s.
Colonel T. G. Dalby's "Epicure III," 4th.

INFANTRY OFFICERS' CHARGERS, under 15.1½ hands.

Captain C. J. Wilson's "Maggot," 4th.

PAIRS OF L.D. HORSES SHOWN IN HAND.

2nd K.R.R.C., 3rd.

HANDY HUNTERS (open to the world).

Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley's "Micky," 5th.

HANDY HUNTERS (Open to Infantry Officers only).

Major G. R. Dubs' "Ginger II" and Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley's "Micky," 2nd.
Capt. Le G. W. Horton's "Queen Bee," 4th.

THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT'S CHALLENGE CUP AND A SILVER CUP PRESENTED BY LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR DAVID CAMPBELL.

2nd K.R.R.C., 1st.

THE FARNBOROUGH CHALLENGE CUP.

2nd K.R.R.C.	– – –	1st (12 points)
1st R.U.R.	– – –	2nd (4 points)

The latter Cup is for the Infantry Unit obtaining the most points, in the aggregate, in the Horse Show, and as a mechanized unit we are proud of winning it.

THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT'S CUP

This Competition until this year used to be an individual event in the Aldershot and District Horse Show. Owing to the small number of entries in it during the last few years the G.O.C.-in-C. changed it into a Competition for Infantry Units in the Command.

Originally it was to have taken place towards the end of April, but for various reasons it did not come off until June 11th.

Digitized by Google

The teams consisted of all the mounted officers of each unit entering. There were 19 entries, of which 18 started. Our team, owing to sickness, did not include all the mounted officers on our strength, so those answering for them rode in their place and on the day the team was as follows :—

C.O. – – – –	Major Currie
2nd in Command – –	Capt. Miller
Adjutant – – –	C. A. White
H.T.O. – – – –	R. G. R. Oxley
H.Q. Wing – – –	W. A. Chester-Master
A Company – – –	Capt. Erskine
B ,, – – –	J. Armytage
C ,, – – –	Capt. Wilson
M.G. ,, – – –	A. G. Bennett

The Competition was divided into two phases. Phase " A " consisted of a 14-mile ride which represented a Commanding Officer taking his mounted officers up to the front to do a reconnaissance for which he could only allow 2¼ hours to get to his rendezvous.

The horses and saddlery were inspected before and at the end of the ride, marks being given for turn-out and condition; the condition of the officers at the end of the ride was also noted.

Phase " B " consisted of a ditch and five small fences, which had to be jumped by the whole team. These fences covered a distance of three quarters of a mile and the time allowed to cross them was four minutes. This meant that the pace had to be a fast canter.

Each team was accompanied by an umpire throughout the ride and afterwards we found out that he gave marks for the following points :—

1. A short halt after the first ten minutes.
2. Any other halt during the ride.
3. A previously prepared time-table.
4. Dismounting and walking up hills.
5. A steady pace throughout and the horses not becoming unduly hot.
6. Loss of or lameness from badly-fitting shoes.

The only marks we lost in this Phase were three for pace. We went too fast for the first half mile: this was largely due to the freshness of the horses and the fact that we were crossing the open country of the Long Valley.

Digitized by Google

For turn-out we were the only team to get full marks and for condition top marks.

In Phase "B," the jumping, we got eight more marks than anyone else and were the only team to ride the course within the time limit. That we won this Competition is largely due to the time spent by officers in practising for it, in spite of the many other preoccupations in Aldershot at this time of year, and to the good work on both horses and saddlery which was done by the grooms. The result was :—

1st.	2nd K.R.R.C.	– – –	364 marks
2nd.	1st R.U.R.	– – – –	356 „
3rd.	1st H.L.I.	– – – –	336 „

By winning the Connaught Cup we also won a silver Cup presented by General Sir David Campbell and got three points towards the Farnborough Challenge Cup, given for the Infantry Unit obtaining the greatest aggregate of points in the Aldershot Command and District Horse Show.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

THE DEPOT

January 21*st.*—Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C., admitted as student at Staff College, Camberley.

Capt. J. N. Cheney posted for a tour of duty.

February 27*th.*—Lieut. T. L. Timpson posted from 1st Bn. K.R.R.C. for a tour of duty as Adjutant.

March 15*th.*—Capt. C. J. Wilson attached Depot.

Capt. G. W. E. J. Erskine posted to 2nd Bn. K.R.R.C., Aldershot.

April 14*th.*—Lieut. P. R. G. Johnstone posted from 1st Bn. K.R.R.C. for a tour of duty.

Capt. C. J. Wilson ceased to be attached.

August 1*st.*—Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench posted to 2nd Bn. K.R.R.C., Aldershot.

Lieut. W. D. Davies posted for a tour of duty as Weapon Training Officer.

October 12*th.*—Major-General Sir George D. Jeffreys, K.C.V.O., C.B., C.M.G., G.O.C. Wessex Area, carried out his Annual Inspection of the Depot.

November 15*th.*—Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., assumed Command of Rifle Depot, *vice* Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O., retires on Retired Pay, and granted hon. rank of Brig.-General, *vide London Gazette*, dated Nov. 16th, 1928.

November 27*th.*—2nd Lieut. C. E. Tryon, Supplementary Reserve of Officers, on first appointment attached for preliminary training, till Dec. 7th, 1928.

December 22*nd.*—The Depot was granted Christmas Leave from December 22nd to December 29th.

Digitized by Google

"JULY" SQUAD, 1928 (SERGT. CHAPMAN), IN 8TH WEEK OF TRAINING

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The undermentioned Officers, Warrant Officers and Sergeants were serving at the Depot on the 31st December, 1928 :—

Officer Commanding – – –	Major R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C.
O.C. Training Company – –	Capt. L. A. N. Morris
O.C. Administration – – –	Capt. J. N. Cheney.
Adjutant – – – –	Lieut. T. L. Timpson.
Weapon Training Officer – –	Lieut. W. D. Davies.
Cadre Officer – – – –	Lieut. P. R. G. Johnstone.
Quartermaster – – – –	Capt. H. Moulsher.
R.-S.-M. – – – – –	R.-S.-M. G. Hind.
R.-Q.-M.-S. – – – –	R.-Q.-M.-S. F. Hammond, D.C.M.
C.-S.-M. – – – –	C.-S.-M. S. Bentley, D.C.M.
C.-Q.-M.-S. – – – –	C.-Q.-M.-S. F. Smith.
O.R. Sergeant – – – –	Colour-Sergt. A. C. L. Austin.
Orderly Room Clerk – –	Mr. F. J. Joyce.
Cook-Sergeant – – – –	Sergt. W. Driver.
S.-I. Musketry – – – –	Sergt. H. Cosham, M.M.
Cadre Sergeant – – – –	Sergt. R. Beasley, M.M.

Squad Sergeants :—

Sergt. E. Martin.	Sergt. C. Rowley.
„ R. Bird.	„ A. Butler.
„ C. Chapman.	

WEAPON TRAINING, 1927–28

263 Recruits have been exercised at the Depot this year. This total is 9 more than in the previous year. It is difficult to compare the results of this year with last, owing to the Course being changed. In the old Course fired last year, the possible score that could be obtained was 125 points, *i.e.* 20 points more than the New Course.

The average for this year in the New Course was 77·3, *i.e.* just over 10 points less than last year's average.

During this year 44 recruits have obtained a score of 83 and over and have been awarded A.R.A. medals. This shows an increase of 9 on the number awarded last year.

The highest recruit score was obtained by Rfn. McDonald, of September Squad, who scored 94 out of a possible of 105.

The Dutymen averaged 82·56.

Digitized by Google

The following are the results of Squads which fired Table "A":—

Squad	Sergt.-Instr.	Average	Winners of A.R.A. Medals	Highest Score
June.	Sergt. Carter	– 78·06	Rfn. Hawkins	– 91
			,, Moeller	
			,, Marshall	
			,, Chapman	
August.	Sergt. Johnson	– 81·52	Rfn. Lincoln	– 90
			,, Sibley	
			,, Chillmaid	
			,, Firth	
			,, Downs	
			,, Chable	
			,, Maguire	
September.	Sergt. Williams	– 78·47	Rfn. Francis	– 94
			,, Peacock	
			,, Macdonald	
			,, Green	
October.	Sergt. Bentley	– 80·62	Rfn. Bilby	– 89
			,, Hendry	
			,, Radwell	
			,, Ginn	
			,, Kirby	
			,, Smith	
November I.	Sergt. Marks	– 75·43	Rfn. Denton	– 91
			,, Bennett	
November II.	Sergt. Martin	– 76·68		– 82
December.	Sergt. Beasley	– 78·19	Rfn. Cruse	– 90
			,, Andrews	
			,, Snook	
			,, Poole	
			,, Windsor	
			,, Amos	
January I.	Sergt. Bird	– 76·09	Rfn. Ensom	– 93
			,, Merritt	
			,, Aydon	
			,, Raymond	
January II.	Sergt. Franklin	– 75·48	Rfn. Thomas	– 90
			,, Lawry	
			,, Cook	
			,, Strachan	
May.	Sergt. Bentley	– 75·62	Rfn. Parfitt	– 91
			,, Revell	
			,, Button	
June.	Sergt. Martin	– 74·35	Rfn. Nicholls	– 87

SOUTHERN COMMAND MEETING

This was held on the Bulford Ranges on September 3rd, 4th and 5th. Besides Individual events, the Rifle Depot entered teams for three events, obtaining second place in two out of the three events.

Digitized by Google

MATCH 7. W.O.'S AND SERGEANTS' TEAM RIFLE COMPETITION.

1st – – – Depot, The Gloucestershire Regt.
2nd – – – Depot, K.R.R.C.

Team :—

R.-S.-M. Hind. Col.-Sergt. Austin.
R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond. Sergt. Bentley.

MATCH 13. RAPID FIRE TEAM COMPETITION.

1st – – – 2nd Bn. The Hampshire Regt.
2nd – – – The Rifle Depot.

Team :—

Lieut. Davies, K.R.R.C. L.-Corpl. Jermin, K.R.R.C.
Lieut. des Grag, R.B. Rfn. Want, K.R.R.C.
R.-S.-M. Hind, K.R.R.C. ,, Brown, K.R.R.C.
R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, K.R.R.C. ,, Rood, R.B.
Sergt. Bentley, K.R.R.C. ,, Homewood, R.B.
Sergt. Dudman, R.B. ,, Mansfield, R.B.
Corpl. Childs, R.B. ,, White, R.B.
Corpl. Wentworth, K.R.R.C. ,, Shepperly, K.R.R.C.

BISLEY, 1928

The following represented the Depot at Bisley :—

Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench. Sergt. Bentley.
R.-S.-M. Hind. L.-Corpl. Jermin.
R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, D.C.M. Rfn. Want.
Col.-Sergt. Austin.

RESULTS.

A. R. A.

ROUPELL CUP.—R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, £1 ; Rfn. Want, 10*s.*
ROUPELL SWEEPSTAKE.—R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, 11*s.* 6*d.*
300 YARDS SWEEP.—R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, £1. 10*s.* ; Sergt. Bentley, 15*s.* ; Lieut. Trench, 7*s.*
600 YARDS SWEEP.—L.-Corpl. Jermin, 6*s.* ; Rfn. Want, 6*s.* ; R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, 4*s.*
ROBERTS CUP.—R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, £1.
ROBERTS SWEEP.—R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, 12*s.*
ARMY 100 CUP.—R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, £2 ; Sergt. Bentley, 10*s.*
600 YARDS SWEEP.—Lieut. Trench, 5*s.*
500 YARDS SWEEP.—Lieut. Trench, 5*s.*
300 YARDS SWEEP.—Lieut. Trench, 5*s.*
KING'S MEDAL COMPETITORS.—6th, R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond.
ARMY EIGHT.—R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond practised.

N. R. A.

H.M. QUEEN MARY'S PRIZE.—100th, Sergt. Bentley, £1.
SOUTHERN RAILWAY.—19th, R.-S.-M. Hind, £1.
BARLOW.—32nd, R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, 2*s.* 5*d.*

Digitized by Google

RECRUITS' BOXING

With a view to putting up a strong team for the Triangular Competition, training was commenced early.

The Inter-Squad Competition was held on the 13th Feb., 1928. This provided an excellent evening's sport, in which good, clean, hard-hitting bouts were enjoyed by all, competitors and spectators alike.

After a little extra training, which was carried out under the supervision of the Physical Training Staff, Corpl. Wentworth, assisted by L.-Sergt. Weale and Rfn. Patterson, all the competitors were very fit, and the greatest credit is due to them for the very high standard attained.

The results were as follows :—

	Winner and Squad		Runner-up and Squad	
Bantamweight –	Rfn. Green	Sept.	Rfn. Cruse	Dec.
Featherweight –	,, Kirby	Oct.	,, Morgan	Jan. I
Lightweight –	,, Papworth	Nov. I	,, Crawford	Nov. II
Welterweight –	,, Crow	Nov. I	,, Hart	Sept.

Winning Squad—November I (Sergt. Marks).

As an indication of the quality of the fighting and the keenness of the contests, no fewer than 11 " Good Losers " were nominated.

Having learnt much from our Inter-Squad Competition, we set about training our team for the great Triangular Tournament, with Capt. Cheney at the helm. Work began in earnest with one idea only, that of wresting the laurels from the Rifle Brigade, who had won three times in the preceding four years ; and, as the other win was recorded to the Hampshire Regiment, it was quite time we did something.

During the training, which began with about 25 of the best in the previous competition, we had a few changes owing to squads leaving for the 2nd Battalion. However, the ranks were filled up with later material, which soon got into trim ; and, thanks to the enthusiasm of our helmsman and the trainers, when the great day arrived our team was really fit for the occasion, and confident of winning.

On the first night, April 30th, we were drawn against the Hampshire team, and succeeded in gaining 32 points against 28, with 12 wins out of the 20 fights, a very good start.

Digitized by Google

RESULTS. HAMPSHIRE REGT. *v.* K.R.R.C.

	Points	
Bantamweight.	Hants	K.R.R.C.
Pte. Blackledge beat Rfn. Reed	2	1
Rfn. Morgan beat Pte. Fordham	1	2
Rfn. Neale beat Pte. Bowers	1	2
Pte. Green beat Rfn. Armstrong	2	1
Pte. Mainwaring beat Rfn. Cruse	2	1
Lightweight.		
Pte. Cox beat Rfn. Fitzgerald	2	1
Pte. Rose beat Rfn. James	2	1
Rfn. Papworth beat Pte. Legg	1	2
Rfn. Crawford beat Pte. Kingswell	1	2
Rfn. Lawry beat Pte. Harris	1	2
Featherweight.		
Pte. Wills beat Rfn. Harvey	2	1
Pte. Bran beat Rfn. Coomber	2	1
Rfn. Bamon beat Pte. Sharmon	1	2
Rfn. Wheeler beat Pte. Brown	1	2
Rfn. Clarke beat Pte. Hewne	1	2
Welterweight.		
Rfn. Birchall beat Pte. Haines	1	2
Rfn. Crow beat Pte. Hinsley	1	2
Pte. Aulie beat Rfn. Williams	2	1
Rfn. Martin beat Pte. Harvey	1	2
Rfn. Windsor beat Pte. Richards	1	2

TOTAL POINTS, FIRST NIGHT:
K.R.R.C., 32 points; Hampshires, 28 points.

On the 2nd May we squared up to our old rivals, The Rifle Brigade. The excitement ran very high throughout the whole evening, and there was no indication as to which team would carry off the laurels until we got to the Welters, at which weight our team was decidedly the better.

We chalked up 32 points against the Rifle Brigade's 28.

Scores for each team at the close of the competition stood as follows:—

K.R.R.C.	64 points
Rifle Brigade	58 ,,
Hampshire Regt.	58 ,,

RESULTS. K.R.R.C. *v.* RIFLE BRIGADE.

	Points	
Bantamweight.	K.R.R.C.	R.B.
Rfn. Curtiss, R.B., beat Rfn. Reed, K.R.R.C.	1	2
Rfn. Morgan, K.R.R.C., beat Rfn. Dixon, R.B.	2	1
Rfn. Neale, K.R.R.C., beat Rfn. Medhurst, R.B.	2	1
Rfn. Beggs, R.B., beat Rfn. Armstrong, K.R.R.C.	1	2
Rfn. Elston, R.B., beat Rfn. Cruse, K.R.R.C.	1	2

Digitized by Google

Featherweight.

Rfn. Shadrack, R.B., beat Rfn. Harvey, K.R.R.C.	1	2
Rfn. Coomber, K.R.R.C., beat Rfn. Walker, R.B.	2	1
Rfn. Bamon, K.R.R.C., beat Rfn. Pooley, R.B. –	2	1
Rfn. Wheeler, K.R.R.C., beat Rfn. Pickard, R.B.	2	1
Rfn. Clarke, K.R.R.C., beat Rfn. Larender, R.B.	2	1

Lightweight.

Rfn. Bartram, R.B., beat Rfn. Papworth, K.R.R.C.	1	2
Rfn. James, K.R.R.C., beat Rfn. Carper, R.B. –	2	1
Rfn. Smith, R.B., beat Rfn. Fitzgerald, K.R.R.C.	1	2
Rfn. Bainbridge, R.B., beat Rfn. Crawford, K.R.R.C. – – – – – – –	1	2
Rfn. Lawry, K.R.R.C., beat Rfn. Gorman, R.B. –	2	1

Welterweight.

Rfn. Crow, K.R.R.C., beat Rfn. Todd, R.B. –	2	1
Rfn. Williams, K.R.R.C., beat Rfn. Knowlson, R.B.	2	1
Rfn. Birchall, K.R.R.C., beat Rfn. Monroe, R.B. –	2	1
Rfn. Sweeney, R.B., beat Rfn. Martin, K.R.R.C. –	1	2
Rfn. Windsor, K.R.R.C., beat Rfn. Sullivan, R.B.	2	1

TOTAL POINTS, LAST NIGHT :—

K.R.R.C., 32 points ; R.B., 28 points.

Before presenting the medals to the winning team, the Commanding Officer addressed the whole of the competitors and congratulated them on the very sportsmanlike spirit they had all displayed during the three nights' show, and, with many encouraging remarks, urged them to continue to keep up that spirit throughout their service in their respective Regiments. The P.T. Staff, under Q.-M.-S.-I. Phillips, were also congratulated for the very splendid organization of the show and for the excellent training which had produced such a high standard of boxing.

SPORTS

The Rifle Depot Sports took place at Airlie Road on Saturday, August 25th, the Rifle Brigade Birthday. The weather was kinder to us than last year, and the programme, thanks to the efforts of the M.C., R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., Rifle Brigade, and of the Starter, Q.-M.-S.-I. J. Phillips, A.P.T. Staff, provided an enjoyable afternoon.

Prize-winners :—

Event 1. *Recruits'* 100 *Yards Relay.*—Winners, May Squad, K.R.R.C. (Riflemen J. Mitchell, G. Parfitt, J. Button, J. Clarke).

Event 2. *Recruits' One Mile.*—Winner, Rfn. Howie, R.B. ; 2, Pte. Totty, Depot, The Hampshire Regt. ; 3, Rfn. J. Edwards, July Squad, K.R.R.C.

Digitized by Google

Event 3. *Recruits'* 200 *Yards Relay.*—Winners, June Squad, K.R.R.C. (Riflemen T. Cronin, G. Gurney, S. Whitmore, E. Dinner).

Event 4. *Recruits' Four-Legged Race.*—Winners, August II Squad, R.B.

Event 5. *Staff Chariot Race.*—Winners, The Corporals (Corpl. Gallagher, Acting Corpls. Hale, King and Cockburn, L.-Corpls. Withers, Pearcey).

Event 6. *Recruits' Wheelbarrow Race.*—Winners, June Squad, R.B.

Event 7. *Recruits'* 100 *Yards.*—Winner, Rfn. T. Cronin, June Squad, K.R.R.C.; 2, Rfn. G. Gurney, June Squad, K.R.R.C.; 3, Rfn. Beer, R.B.

Event 8. *Recruits' Sack Bumping.*—Winners, June Squad, K.R.R.C. (Riflemen C. Fitzpatrick, S. Whitmore, A. Armstrong, F. Thatcher).

Event 10. *Boys' Race* (Handicap).—Winner, T. Reed; 2, H. Phillips; 3, J. Apsey.

Event 11. *Ladies' Egg and Spoon Race.*—Winner, Mrs. Martin; 2, Mrs. Apsey; 3, Mrs. Phillips.

Event 12. *Recruits' Chariot Race.*—Winners, June Squad, R.B.

Event 13. *Recruits' Boot Race.*—Winner, Rfn. P. Herley, June Squad, K.R.R.C.; 2, Rfn. T. Burton, July Squad, K.R.R.C.

Event 14. *Staff Camel Race.*—Winners, Riflemen Amy, White and Milton.

Event 15. *Civilian Employees' Race.*—Winner, Mr. Joyce; 2, Mr. Miles.

Event 16. *Toddlers' Race* (Handicap).—Winner, S. Langley; 2, J. Denholm; 3, R. Austin; 4, W. Driver; 5, V. Bell; 6, Peggy Reed.

Event 17. *Thread and Needle Race.*—Winners, Col.-Sergt. Austin and Mrs. Phillips; 2, Mr. and Mrs. Owen; 3, Mr. and Mrs. Joyce.

Event 18. *Staff Relay Race.*—Winners, K.R.R.C. (Lieut. W. D. Davies, R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, D.C.M., Col.-Sergt. Austin, Sergt. Chapman, L.-Corpl. Pearcey, Rfn. Stubbington).

Event 19. *Recruits' Boat Race.*—Winners, June Squad, K.R.R.C. (Riflemen T. Cronin, J. Frankis, G. Nicholls, J. Vincent, C. Skelton, G. Gurney, A. Greenwood, A. Armstrong).

Event 21. *Band Race* (Hidden Numbers).—Winner, Mr. Abrahams; 2, Mr. Bath; 3, Mr. Burgess.

Event 22. *Girls' Race* (Handicap).—Winner, Patsy Reed; 2, Betty Dalton; 3, Marian Wyatt.

Event 23. *Veterans' Race* (Handicap).—Winner, Col.-Sergt. Austin; 2, R.-Q.-M.-S. Reed; 3, Mr. Williams.

Event 24. *K.R.R.C. Veterans' Children's Handicap.*—Winner, A. Austin; 2, E. Owen; 3, N. Owen.

Event 25. *Rifle Brigade Association Thread and Needle Race.*—Winner, Mr. Miles; 2, Mr. Harrington; 3, Mr. Williams.

Event 26. *Rifle Brigade Association Children's Handicap.*—Winner, J. Apsey; 2, T. Reed; 3, H. Phillips.

RIFLE DEPOT ATHLETIC CUP.

Winners.	June Squad, Rifle Brigade – –	32 points
2nd.	June Squad, K.R.R.C. – –	16 ,,
3rd.	August I Squad, Rifle Brigade –	14 ,,
4th.	July Squad, K.R.R.C. – –	13 ,,
5th.	August II Squad, Rifle Brigade –	12 ,,
6th.	May Squad, K.R.R.C. – –	8 ,,

Digitized by Google

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES

January.—With the New Year it was decided to refurnish the Mess, and a sum of £60 was earmarked for this purpose. The N.A.A.F.I. were asked to do the job, which was done to everyone's satisfaction.

February.—On the 9th of this month a char-a-banc was hired to take the Mess to Bramley, Basingstoke, to witness the Army Cup tie between our 2nd Battalion and the R.A.O.C. A splendid game throughout, and a victory for the 2nd Battalion. About 30 members made the trip and enjoyed it very much.

The Ladysmith Ball given by the 2nd Battalion was attended by many members and wives, who made the journey by char-a-banc. This also provided a delightful change and gave the opportunity to many to renew acquaintances made in Aldershot.

March.—The Regimental Point-to-Point at Hawthorn Hill was the most interesting event for the month. As many members as possible got away for this. Apart from the sport provided in the punting and chasing of unscrupulous " bookies," all appreciated the opportunity afforded to meet so many old and retired Regimental Officers, and in addition many old Riflemen find their way to the Point-to-Point, and one sees more friends on this day than one does throughout the rest of the year.

April.—Easter is a very lively time at the Depot, for then it is that the London Terriers come down for their Easter training. The senior Warrant Officers and men of the " Queen Victoria's " have spent many Easter holidays in Winchester. A regular round of entertainment is provided for them and things go with a swing the whole of their stay. Miniature Rifle Shooting Matches were held on Saturday, and in the evening there was a dance; about 400 people attended. On Sunday night there was a semi-sacred Concert in the Mess; many good turns were provided. I ought to mention that Sunday afternoon the members of both Messes go to the New Forest for a crab and lobster tea at the " Crab and Lobster "—hence the fine form produced at the concert

Digitized by Google

later. Monday noon brings the festivities to a close, and it's a "dock an' doris" before we "gang awa'," usually on the 2.59 for London.

May.—The event of the year and the trip to Epsom fills everyone's mind in May. Thirty members went by char-a-banc, leaving the Mess at 8.30 a.m. This year was exceptional, in so much that it did not rain. The party making the trip for the three previous years had been well soaked on each occasion. Few members were lucky in finding the Derby winner; several had found other wins; but all enjoyed the very fine sport and the comfortable ride, and I know one member who got five winners, including the "big one," and talked about it all the way from the course to Winchester!

June.—As the 2nd Battalion were figuring largely in the Aldershot Military Tattoo, it was decided to make up a party to visit Aldershot and see them. A good number, and the ladies, went: it was a great show, and we are quite sure that the best band in England belongs to the 2nd K.R.R.C.

July.—At this time of the year one is reminded of the fact that most of the Sunday Schools have their outings to the seaside. I won't say that the Mess members' children don't attend Sunday School, but it usually happens that the Mess runs a trip to the seaside for children and wives at this time of the year. So it happened this year, and no children were disappointed. We all went to Bournemouth; some of the members found it so warm that they were tempted to bathe, and stayed in quite a long time: result, many were skinned, and bore evidence of the trip for quite a long time.

August.—August brings us to the Depot Sports, held on the Rifle Brigade Regimental Birthday at Airlie Road. Teas were provided, and all the families were there; races were fought out between the ladies, and the kiddies came in for a good time. The veterans of both Regiments were entertained to tea, and there were events for them also.

A Dance was held in the Gym. in the evening, all ranks being invited to attend.

Digitized by Google

October.—October 4th was the first of a series of Dances, etc. A Committee of hard-working W.O.'s and N.C.O.'s set out to make things go. Thus the first was a great success, many new features were introduced and a very goodly company got together, including most of the Depot officers and attached officers, and as these dances are to be held monthly, there was great promise of a lively winter from the results of this, the first of the series.

November.—On the 12th of November we had a Fancy Dress and Carnival Dance. About 350 people attended. Of this number, at least 200 were in fancy dress: most of them were of a very original nature and had been made up by the individuals. The married ladies in some cases had provided single members with a costume of sorts. The weirdest characters were portrayed, and some good fun was got out of it. Prizes were given for the best, etc., and it should be noted that out of six prizes awarded, five went to members' families, etc., meaning that the response from the members, otherwise staid beings, was all that could be desired.

December.—December 14th was the occasion of a Black and White Carnival Dance. About 300 people were present, and a very enjoyable evening was spent together.

Christmas time is a busy period for the various committees. The Christmas raffle, always very popular, entails much work. This year, again, the draw was much appreciated by all. I should say with one exception. The member who pulled the prizes out could only manage one box of dates for his twelve chances!

We also had a Christmas party in the Mess for Ladies and Kiddies. The parents entered into the fun of the thing, and such games as postman's knock and dipping in the bran-tub will be long remembered by many.

Account of Concert given by the Recruits from Wales in the Rifle Depot Library on the 3rd April, 1928

During the latter part of December 1927 and early January 1928, many recruits were sent to the Depot from Wales. I believe most of them were recruited through the

Digitized by Google

Cardiff Central Recruiting Office, Major Robinson, K.R.R.C., being the C.R.O. All concerned at the Depot were much impressed by their appearance and general behaviour on arrival, and the impression remained throughout their training. Always cheerful and hard-working, with a willingness to enter into anything that was taking place, they very soon settled down to the routine at the Depot.

Being Welshmen, proud of the fact, they were apt to keep to themselves. Fortunately they avoided trouble and entered into everything with the right spirit, and were responsible for raising the tone of other squads in training at the time by their enthusiasm, etc.

After they had got a grip on their work, they began to look round for some means of showing what Wales could do in other directions, and in the evenings the Library was always crowded out.

The Welshmen were singing, and so long as anyone would play they would sing, and crowds of recruits would listen.

Then the idea of a Concert given entirely by the Welshmen came along.

Rehearsals were started and rapid progress was made. Very soon a programme was mapped out and adhered to.

After about a fortnight everything was ready for singing, and on April the 3rd the Library was packed out to hear the Welsh choir give their concert.

It was a difficult matter to get them all on to the stage, there being about 30 to accommodate, and they, together with the piano and the organ (kindly lent for the occasion by the Padre), quite filled the limited staging.

In passing, I may say that the organ and piano were pitched the same, and that, together with 40 Welshmen singing, provided all the volume one could ask for.

The concert proved to be a great success, all the items being cheered to the echo. The programme included most of the well-known Welsh airs and hymns, together with a few Scottish and Irish songs, and the better-known community singing airs.

R.-S.-M. Hind took the bâton, and was assisted at the organ by W.O. Sibbald, A.E.C., and piano by L.-Corpl. Ketterer, R.B.

Digitized by Google

The artistes taking part included soloists Rfn. Palmer, Rfn. Jones, Rfn. Jowell. Choir :—Rfn. Broman, Martin, Johns, Williams, R., Thomas, Jones, G., Snook, Bowen, W., Jones, T., Windsor, Andrews, W., Davies, W., Hooper, J., Hooper, T., Bamon, Williams, J., Morgan, W., Bottings, White, Williams, D., Ryan, Cruse, Richards, E., Bowen, T., Morgan, B., Griffiths, C., Weldon, W., Bremham, A., Edwards, W., Wright, W., Howe, M., James, E., Lawry, C., Roy, Thompson, Gardner, J., Andrews, H.

At the conclusion, Major R. H. Woods took the stage and congratulated the Welshmen on their fine performance, and said the show was unique in the history of the Depot, that a squad of recruits should make up a show and entertain the Depot in the way they had done, and it reflected the greatest credit on all concerned for the excellent way in which it had been done.

Digitized by Google

THE GREENJACKET O.T.C. CAMP, 1928

Tuesday, July 31st, was the date of assembly of the Annual Greenjacket Camp for contingents of the Junior Division of the Officers Training Corps at Tidworth Park. For the past three weeks Lieut. F. P. Godden, The Rifle Brigade, and his staff had been hard at work preparing the camp, and when the Commandant and Staff of Regular Officers arrived on Monday evening everything was in readiness for the influx of Cadets of fifty contingents, due on the morrow.

Winchester were unfortunately prevented from attending, at the last minute, owing to a few cases of mumps, and as they are now considered almost regular attendants at this camp their absence was most noticeable, and especially at the evening sing-song, for which they have always produced a good glee party.

Eton were there in great strength, and Shrewsbury, Cheltenham and Merchant Taylors' were others of the larger contingents present.

Thanks to the Clerk of the Weather, a complete and, it is to be hoped, helpful programme of training was carried out, including night operations.

As last year, each Battalion had its own Demonstration Platoon, the Sections being commanded by Regular non-commissioned officers but filled by selected cadets, who took great interest in the work and should have profited by the experience.

Major G. F. H. Hayhurst-France, D.S.O., M.C., the Assistant Commandant, ran an excellent tactical course for selected officers, who unanimously agreed that they had learnt more in that one week than they imagined themselves capable of doing.

Ted Williams, who was Brigade Major, had his work cut out, even with the help of the Field Officer of the day, to pick out the best turned-out guard each evening; competition was very keen, and a large crowd always collected

Digitized by Google

for this ceremony and that of "Retreat" played by the Buglers of the 2nd Battalion The Rifle Brigade. The Band of the 2nd Battalion The Rifle Brigade was, of course, greatly appreciated by everybody, especially so by contingents who had bands of their own and were ready to get a few hints.

The G.O.C. of the Southern Command and Major-General Sir J. T. Burnett-Stuart, G.O.C. 3rd Division, visited the camp, and the latter saw the cadets at their field training. Lieut.-Colonel Hon. C. M. Hore-Ruthven and Capt. S. B. Rawlins from the War Office stayed for a night and appeared quite satisfied with all they saw and heard.

Parade Service, in very hot sun, followed by the Commandant's inspection of lines, occupied Sunday morning. The Sports took place in the afternoon, and after a great display of keenness the Greenjacket Cup was won by Worksop College, the runners-up were Bedford School. The Right Honble. Winston Churchill, whose son was in the Eton contingent, was one of the many relatives and friends who were spectators of the sports.

Every day after tea classes of instruction were held in the mechanism of field guns, howitzers, tanks, machine and Lewis guns, whose N.C.O. instructors, from units of the 3rd Division, were indefatigable in answering the countless questions of the cadets. The Royal Air Force arranged flights for a limited number of cadets, who thoroughly appreciated the experience.

The cavalry units who supplied the mounts for the Staff deserve the thanks of all concerned, for not only were there no casualties, but, with one or two exceptions, the horses themselves appeared to take quite an intelligent interest in the proceedings.

Two evenings were set aside for the cadets to visit the Tidworth Tattoo, and a real good and varied programme of events was most thoroughly enjoyed.

The Rev. A. W. Chute and Rev. R. W. D. Lee managed to get up a good show in the sing-song tent at 8 p.m., and on the last night the turn of the evening was Tommy Ross, who whistled, recited, conjured and sang, keeping the whole audience in fits of laughter for half an hour before he was allowed to leave.

Digitized by Google

To the great delight of all, the times of departure on Wednesday, August 8th, were much later than in previous years, and there was no rude awakening at 3 a.m. to empty palliasses or strike tents, but everyone had an opportunity for a good night's rest after the strenuous work of the past week.

The smooth running of this camp from beginning to end was greatly due to the careful arrangements which had been planned by the Commandant and the Staff Captain, both of whom, it is regretted, were appearing in their respective appointments for the last time.

LIST OF OFFICERS ON THE STAFF AT THE CAMP OF THE JUNIOR DIVISION, OFFICERS' TRAINING CORPS, TIDWORTH PARK.

Brigade Commander – – –	Col. B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Assistant Brigade Commander –	Major G. F. H. Hayhurst-France, D.S.O., M.C.
Brigade Major – – –	Capt. E. S. B. Williams.
Staff Captain – – –, –	Capt. C. E. M. Grenville-Grey.
Brigade Signalling Officer – –	Lieut. R. H. Bowman.
Brigade Quartermaster – –	Lieut. and Quartermaster F. P. Godden.
Assistant Brigade Quartermaster –	Capt. R. G. Telfer.
Senior Medical Officer – –	Major E. G. S. Cane, D.S.O., M.B., R.A.M.C.
Assistant Medical Officers – –	Capt. Roy Clayton, Denstone College; Doctor E. J. Pye Smith, Eton College.
Chaplains – – – –	Rev. A. W. Chute; Rev. R. W. D. Lee.

ORGANIZATION OF BATTALIONS.

No. 1 BATTALION.

Battalion Commander – –	Lieut.-Col. H. O. Curtis, D.S.O., M.C., K.R.R.C.
Assistant Battalion Commander –	Capt. E. A. B. Miller, M.C., K.R.R.C.
Battalion Adjutant – – –	Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley, K.R.R.C.
Officer i/c Demonstration Platoon	Lieut. G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien, K.R.R.C.

No. 2 BATTALION.

Battalion Commander – –	Major R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C., K.R.R.C.
Assistant Battalion Commander –	Capt. L. A. N. Morris, K.R.R.C.
Battalion Adjutant – – –	Lieut. W. D. Davies, K.R.R.C.
Officer i/c Demonstration Platoon	Lieut. P. R. G. Johnstone, K.R.R.C.

Digitized by Google

No. 3 Battalion.

Battalion Commander – –	**Lieut.-Col. J. P. G. Crosbie, D.S.O., R.B.**
Assistant Battalion Commander	**Capt. T. Fairfax-Ross, M.C., R.B.**
Battalion Adjutant – – –	**Lieut. W. R. Starkey, R.B.**
Officer i/c Demonstration Platoon	**Lieut. H. S. P. Hopkinson, R.B.**

No. 4 Battalion.

Battalion Commander – –	**Major D. E. Prideaux-Brune, D.S.O., R.B.**
Assistant Battalion Commander	**Capt. C. P. Warren, M.C., R.B.**
Battalion Adjutant – – –	**Lieut. G. V. Troyte-Bullock, R.B.**
Officer i/c Demonstration Platoon	**Lieut. L. M. B. Rathbone, R.B.**

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Photo, Topical Press Agency] [London

VIEW OF THE MEMORIAL AT NIEUPORT AFTER THE UNVEILING

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES, 1928

THE NIEUPORT MEMORIAL

On July 1st, 1928, a Memorial to the Missing on the Belgian Coast was unveiled outside Nieuport. In view of the fact that the names of Lieut.-Colonel R. N. Abadie and a large number of Officers, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen of the 2nd Battalion are commemorated on the Memorial, a representative party from the Regiment went over to Belgium for the unveiling. The Memorial is situated at the east end of Nieuport on the Nieuport-Ostend road and overlooks the low-lying ground and sand dunes held by the 2nd Bn. K.R.R.C. and the 1st Bn. Northamptonshire Regt. in July 1917.

The Memorial is in the form of an obelisk of granite on which the names, regiments and regimental badges of the missing are inscribed in bronze. Of the 500 names commemorated, over half are those of men who fell in the fighting about 10th July, 1917, and whose graves are unknown.

The following party represented the Regiment and had all been serving in the 2nd Battalion at the time of the action: Lieut.-Colonel Sir John Lees, D.S.O., M.C., Captains E. F. Campbell, D.S.O., J. F. Mills, C. McCabe, W. H. E. Gott, M.C., R.-Q.-M.-S. E. Vincent, Sergt. C. Melly, D.C.M., C.-S.-M. J. Francis, D.C.M., M.M., and Sergt.-Bugler F. Avery. The Regimental detachment was drawn up at one side of the Memorial, and there awaited the arrival of a large procession of Belgians, which contained representative detachments of the Army and numerous clubs and ex-Service societies, and was headed by the Prime Minister, M. Jaspar, and the Mayors of Nieuport and Westende.

The unveiling was carried out by Lieut.-General Sir George MacDonogh, representing the Imperial War Graves Commission, and in a short speech he outlined the history

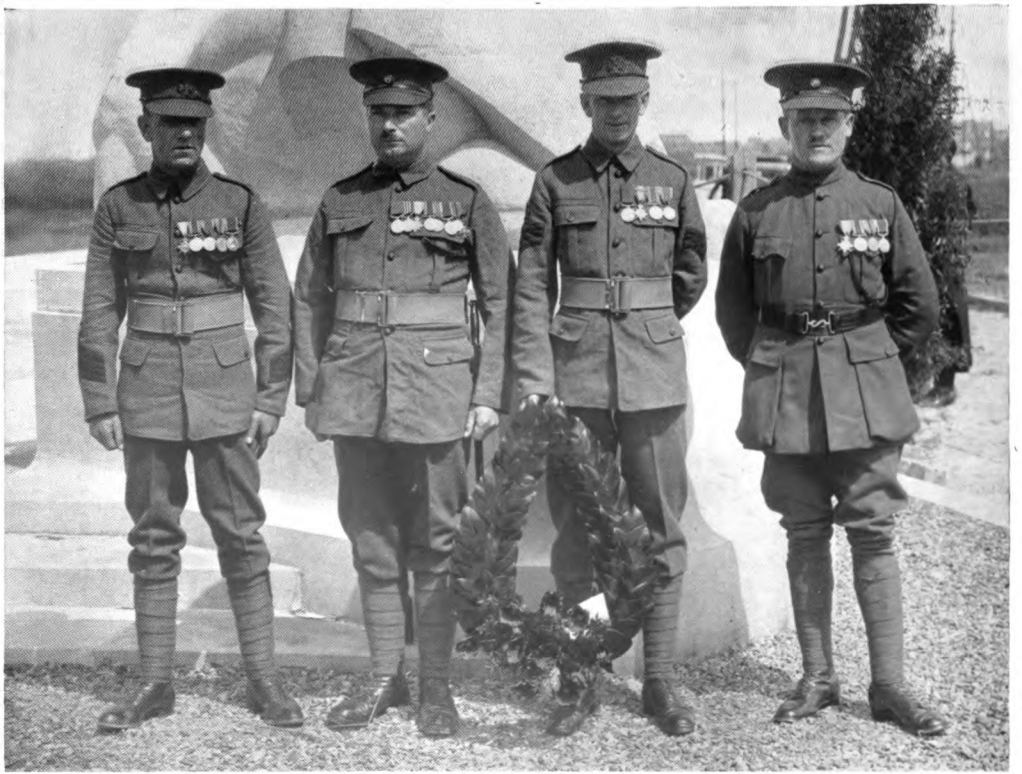
Digitized by Google

of the British Army on the Belgian Coast during the War. He was followed by the Belgian Prime Minister, who made a dignified and moving oration of some length. The Mayors of the local towns and a representative of the Belgian Army also spoke, and the monument was then dedicated by the British Chaplain and a Belgian curé. The Last Post and Réveillé were sounded by Sergt.-Bugler Avery from a position on the remains of the old front line about 200 yards away. It was a fitting conclusion to the simple ceremony that this should be done by a representative of the regiment which had taken such a prominent part in the fighting on this part of the front.

It may be of interest to describe here the state of the Nieuport battlefield at the present time. The ground held by the 2nd Battalion is about 1,000 yards distant from the Memorial and if approached from the west it is necessary to be ferried across the Yser at Nieuport Bains, since the pontoon bridges which existed there up to 10th July, 1917, have not been replaced.

The battlefield remains very desolate and is waste ground. The only work done there since the War has been the erection of a lighthouse. Although the sand in the dunes shifts considerably it was still possible to pick out many of the features which existed when the 2nd Battalion held the sector, though it was not possible to locate any sign of the wherabouts of shafts into the underground tunnel which was the scene of such heavy fighting, and was where Colonel Abadie fell. When standing on the Black or Grande Dune the extent to which the Germans overlooked the ground held by the 2nd Battalion is clearly emphasised and it is difficult to understand why their attack in this sector was so long delayed. It was at this dune, on the night before the Battalion was attacked, that the Rhodesian Platoon carried out a raid on the German trenches, which here were only about 30 yards distant from our most forward post. Of all parts of the old front line area there can be few where ten years of peace have made so little difference as in the dunes at Nieuport Bains. Standing on the Grande Dune, the whole of this battlefield can be surveyed. Towards the sea the dunes present the same desolate appearance which they did when the Riflemen

Digitized by Google



Photo, Central Press] [London

WARRANT OFFICERS AND N.C.O.'S REPRESENTING THE REGIMENT, NIEUPORT MEMORIAL CEREMONY, 1ST JULY, 1928

Sergt. Bugler Avery C.-S.-M. Francis, D.C.M., M.M. Sergt. Melly, D.C.M. R.-Q.-M.-S. E. Vincent

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

made their last stand behind flimsy breastworks eleven years ago.

Towards the south the dunes merge into the marshy ground held by the 1st Bn. The Northamptonshire Regt., and beyond which the roofs of a new Nieuport have arisen. From this point also the monument stands out clearly—a fitting Memorial to those whose gallant deaths will always be remembered with pride in our Regimental history.

ROYAL RIFLES OF CANADA

The following letter from the Adjutant of the Royal Rifles of Canada was received by Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell, through whose instrumentality the autographed portraits of the King and the Queen were presented to that Regiment.

Headquarters :
Drill Hall, Quebec.
September 25th, 1928.

Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell,
52 Pont Street,
London, S.W. 1, England.

Sir,—My most sincere apologies are due to you for not having written to you before this, regarding the wonderful favour you have done for us.

The beautiful autographed photographs were received about the end of March last, but as I had handled this matter alone it was left to me to write you our thanks; I have been in Newfoundland for the past four months and only yesterday returned to Canada and find your letters on my desk, unanswered.

We cannot thank you enough for having obtained their Majesties' signatures on such beautiful photographs. They have been suitably framed and are hanging in the place of honour in our Officers' Mess. They have been seen by many people of note since being received and we have been congratulated for having autographed photographs. We

Digitized by Google

believe that we are the only non-permanent regiment in Canada in possession of autographed photographs, so we feel greatly honoured.

We might say here that under the photographs we have an engraved plate giving credit to yourself for having obtained them for us. Our affiliation with The King's Royal Rifle Corps is to us a great honour and we are very proud of it, so we therefore thought it right and proper that this affiliation should be given credit for having secured such invaluable assets for our Mess as these photographs.

I cannot apologise deeply enough for your not having written before to acknowledging these photographs, but as we do not operate during the summer months it was left to me to do the honours, and unfortunately I was away from home longer than I anticipated.

I again thank you most heartily on behalf of the Officers of the Regiment for the wonderful thing you have done for us and sincerely hope that our delay in thanking you will not make you think any the less of your Canadian affiliations.

Yours sincerely,

J. E. PURCELL, *Major*,

Adjutant, Royal Rifles of Canada.

AN ETON FIGURE

Regimental Sergeant-Major Henry Warren Applin, who has retired from the Eton College contingent of the Officers' Training Corps, after 32 years' service with the Corps, was educated at the Duke of York's School, Chelsea, and joined the band of the 60th Rifles in 1875. He attained the rank of bugle-major and was subsequently transferred to the ranks as a colour-sergeant. He saw service in the Zulu War of 1879 and the Boer War of 1881, being present at the engagements of Ingogo River, Laing's Nek and Majuba Hill. He served through the Egyptian campaign of 1882 and the Sudan campaign of 1884, and was in K.R.R.C. until the year 1896, when he was transferred

Digitized by Google

to the Eton College Rifle Volunteers—known then as the 2nd (Bucks) Eton College Volunteer Corps—as sergeant-instructor. In 1909 he was promoted regimental sergeant-major. He was decorated by the King at Windsor Castle with the medal of the Victorian Order. He is succeeded by Staff Sergeant William Andrews, late 8rd Bn. Grenadier Guards, who has been an instructor at Eton since 1911.

THE ALLIED REGIMENT OF THE SOUTHERN RHODESIA DEFENCE FORCE

On the announcement that the two Battalions of the Rhodesian Regiment had been allied to our Regiment, the following letters were received by our senior Colonel Commandant from the Officers Commanding each Battalion.

P.O. Box 58,
Salisbury,
S. Rhodesia,
28th September, 1928.

Lieut.-Gen. Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B., T.D.,
Colonel Commandant,
2nd Bn. King's Royal Rifle Corps,
Celer et Audax Club,
71 Eccleston Square, London, S.W.

Sir,—The Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of my Battalion have learned with great pride and satisfaction that the Rhodesian Regiment has been allied to your Regiment.

We have an excellent type of man in the Regiment, of good physique, keen, and should occasion arise, capable of giving a good account of themselves on active service. We confidently believe that the honour that has been conferred upon them by the approval of the alliance will stimulate their interest and give them a tradition without which they could not succeed.

Digitized by Google

Should they at any time be called upon to serve in the field, they will, I feel sure, do their utmost to emulate the example set them by your Regiment in the past, and in a small way make themselves worthy of the honour that has been conferred upon them.

I trust you will forgive my writing to you—we all feel so extraordinarily proud that I could not refrain.

Yours obediently,

ELINOR GUEST, *Major.*

Commanding 1st Bn. Rhodesia Regt.

2nd Bn. Rhodesia Regiment,
Bulawayo.
17*th September*, 1928.

Lieut.-Gen. Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B., T.D.,
London, S.W.

Sir,—I wish to convey to you the gratification felt by the Officers and Other Ranks of my Battalion for the honour conferred on them by the alliance with The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

Owing to the newness of this country, our regiments have little or no tradition which can be referred to when training recruits. This difficulty is now greatly reduced by our alliance with a Corps whose record has made history, and, moreover, one with which many Rhodesians were closely associated during the War.

I sincerely hope that any past or present members of your Corps who may find themselves in this part of the world will look us up, so that we may shew them what we are doing and in return gain from them fresh and up-to-date information in military matters.

Again expressing the appreciation felt,

I am, Sir,
Yours sincerely,

J. M. NEWMAN, *Major,*
O.C. 2nd Bn. Rhodesia Regt.

Digitized by Google

Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell replied as follows :—

52 Pont Street,
London, S.W. 1.
November 25th, 1928.

Dear Sir,

I thank you so much for your charming letter of 28th September. The King's Royal Rifle Corps are very pleased that your Regiment is affiliated to them and feel sure that, should occasion arise, you will always uphold their great traditions.

Should you wish to know any particulars about drill, dress, interior economy, etc., will you please communicate with : The Officer Commanding 2nd Bn. The King's Royal Rifle Corps, Tidworth Barracks, Salisbury Plain, Wiltshire, England.

With every good wish for the welfare of your Regiment.

Yours very sincerely,
W. PITCAIRN CAMPBELL, *Lieut.-General.*
Colonel Commandant, 2nd Bn. The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

To the Officer Commanding
1st Bn. Rhodesia Regiment.

OUR AFFILIATED REGIMENTS

The following is a copy of a War Office letter which was received by Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell and his reply thereto.

M.C.1./1745 The War Office,
Whitehall, S.W. 1.
11th October, 1928.

Dear General Campbell,

The C.I.G.S. is sending Major H. G. Eady, from the General Staff of the War Office, on a liaison tour to Australia, New Zealand and Canada early in December. During his visits to the various Camps and Military Centres, he will probably be in touch with the Dominion Regiments to which your Regiment is allied. I am therefore writing to

Digitized by Google

ask whether there is anything connected with the alliances you would like him to do or any message you would like delivered to the Regiments concerned.

Yours truly,

C. G. LIDDELL, *Colonel G.S.*

Col. Comdt. Lieut.-Gen. Sir Wm. P. Campbell, K.C.B.,
52 Pont Street, S.W. 1.

---

52 Pont Street, S.W. 1.
21*st October*, 1928.

Dear Colonel Liddell,

Thanks for your letter M.C.I./1745 of 11th instant.

My Regiment—The King's Royal Rifle Corps—is allied to six Regiments in Canada which I hope Major H. G. Eady will visit.

Will he kindly take our best wishes to them and say that we are most anxious to help them in every way, specially as regards Dress, Drill and Interior Economy. If they will communicate with the Officer Commanding The Rifle Depot at Winchester or with the Officer Commanding 2nd Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps at Tidworth, Salisbury Plain, Wilts, every assistance will be given to them.

If any officers come to London and want any assistance, will they communicate with the Secretary, Celer et Audax Club, 82 Eccleston Square, London, S.W., and any N.C.O.'s and men with the Secretary, Riflemen's Aid Society, 82 Eccleston Square, London, S.W. 1.

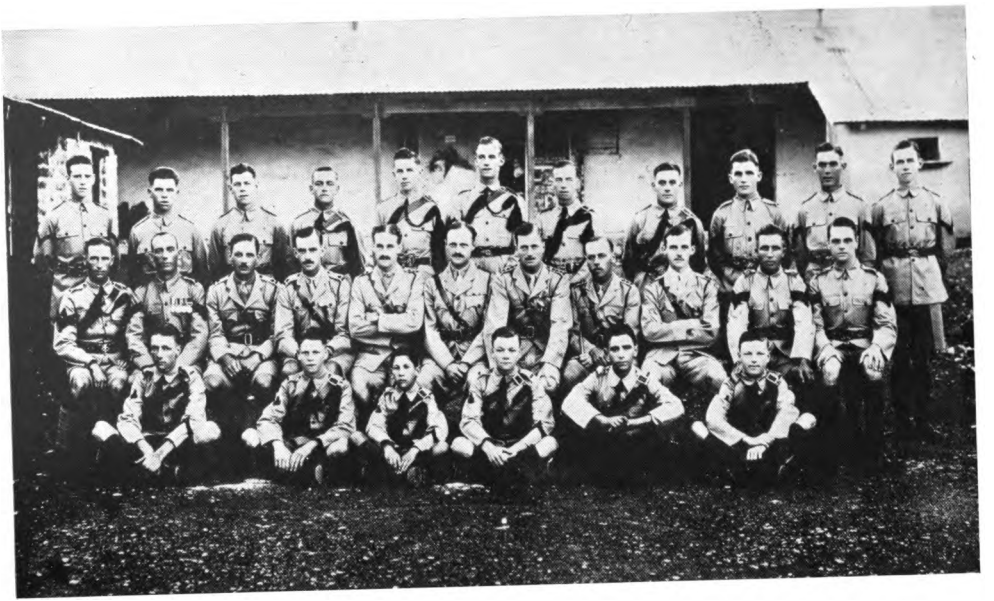
We shall be very pleased to receive any news of their regiments, such as strength, prowess in shooting, games, details of Training and matter connected with their welfare. These to be sent to the Editor of the *Chronicle*, Rifle Depot, Winchester.

The *Chronicle* itself can be obtained from Messrs. Warren and Son, Ltd., Winchester, who can also supply the *Brief History of the Regiment*, which is interesting. It is published at a very small price.

The *Annals of the Regiment* are published by John Murray, Albemarle Street, London, W.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



GROUP OF OFFICERS, N.C.O.'S AND RIFLEMEN WHOSE FATHERS SERVED IN THE REGIMENT.
1ST BATTALION, RAZMAK, 1927

Digitized by Google

I think it as well to tell you this in case they may want them.

Would Major Eady remind them that our Motto "Celer et Audax" was given to us on the Heights near Quebec and that we did a great deal of fighting in Canada.

Our 1st Battalion were the last English troops to leave Quebec in 1871, when they proceeded to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and remained there until 1876.

Will Major Eady also let them know that our 1st Battalion won the King's Medal in India last year and the 2nd Battalion won it at home, the only time the same regiment has won both in the same year.

Yours very sincerely,

W. PITCAIRN CAMPBELL, *Lieut.-General.*

BRIGADIER-GENERAL B. J. MAJENDIE, C.M.G., D.S.O.

The subject of our frontispiece, Brigadier-General B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O., joined the Regiment in January 1896, and saw considerable Active Service in South Africa, 1899—1902, France and Salonica, 1914—1918. Prior to Commanding the Rifle Depot, he had the unique distinction of Commanding at various periods three of our Regular Battalions. On retirement in November 1928, he was granted the honorary rank of Brigadier-General, a reward which he had well earned.

IN THEIR FATHERS' FOOTSTEPS

This group, taken at Razmak, 1927, represents the Officers, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen who were serving in the 1st Battalion whose fathers (and in some cases grandfathers) also served in the Regiment. In addition the following were absent on leave: Captain L. A. N. Morris and two Riflemen.

o

Digitized by Google

"FERNANDO"

All officers who have played polo at Gibraltar in byegone days will remember "Fernando," who for 48 years has worked on the polo ground and now, in the evening of his days, has had to give place to another. The old fellow has no pension, so it has been suggested that those who have played polo at Gibraltar should subscribe even small sums to keep him from want. Colonel L. A. Price Davies, 9 Cathedral Square, Gibraltar, will be very pleased to receive subscriptions and see that they reach Fernando.

Digitized by Google

NOTICES

ROYAL SOLDIERS DAUGHTERS' HOME

AN APPEAL

For generous contributions, legacies, and for funds to maintain the full number of girls.

The Soldier dying, or becoming incapacitated in defence of his country, makes every living countryman his debtor—this debt is fittingly discharged to his children—a form of patriotic gratitude.

New Annual Subscriptions earnestly solicited.

"*Gratitude is the fairest blossom which springs from the soul, and the heart of man knoweth none more fragrant.*"

The Royal Soldiers Daughters' Home was founded during the Crimean War (1855) by the private efforts of Officers and their friends, and was originally endowed by them.

No grants have ever been received from public funds.

Its object was to provide the orphan daughters of soldiers with free maintenance, clothing, education, and training, to fit them for suitable employment, but chiefly for domestic service.

IN 73 YEARS, OVER 2,000 GIRLS HAVE BEEN TRAINED IN THE HOME.

The Home can accommodate 147 girls, and is now fully occupied, while there is a long waiting list.

Girls are admitted between the ages of 6 and 11 years, and retained until they are 17, when a situation is guaranteed to them, and they receive a complete outfit.

Rewards for good service are given to those girls who remain for a specified period in situations in which they have been placed on leaving the Royal Home.

The Home is supported entirely by voluntary contributions, which, before the Great War, mostly came direct from the regimental units of the Army and their friends, who took

Digitized by Google

an interest in the children of those who fight our battles for us all over the world.

From time to time the very success of the Home made enlargement necessary. This was going on when the War broke out.

During the War, and after, very extensive alterations and remodelling had to be carried out to conform to the needs of and regulations regarding such an educational Home. The cost of this was very considerable, and necessitated drawing upon invested funds.

SOME OF THE DIFFICULTIES WHICH MAKE THIS APPEAL URGENT

At the same time that the cost of Upkeep Increased, the Income from various sources was Diminished.

(*a*) First, the invested funds were largely drawn upon for the rebuilding and renovating.

(*b*) Contributions from the Army and their friends fell seriously owing to the late War.

There is a large reduction of units in the Army, and Regiments now subscribe less than Battalions did formerly, owing, among other reasons, to centralization of Canteen Funds.

The Home, consequently, could no longer be self-supporting with the aid of the Army, and we were compelled to appeal to that great beneficent British Public, who have been ever ready to give us the support necessary for the care and upbringing of the daughters of those gallant men who laid down their lives in the Great War.

It is, indeed, well to remember the charity, kindness, and benevolence shown by those in whose power it is to care for, educate, train, and give a good start in life to the daughters of men who have faithfully served their King and Country.

A NATIONAL INSTITUTION.

Since the Army is drawn from all classes and from all parts of the British Isles, the Home becomes part of our national life, and should be supported by all who appreciate the services of the British soldier. The Home is, in fact, a National Institution.

As those orphans who have lost their fathers in the late War finish their training and pass out into the world to earn

Digitized by Google

their own living, almost equally deserving cases are submitted to us by Regiments, Regimental Associations, and the various Societies who care for the welfare of the Soldier and his family. Many of them are daughters of men who have been wholly or in part incapacitated from earning their living.

After Total Orphans, Motherless as well as Fatherless children are admitted. Occasionally, some of the most deserving cases put up to us are those where both parents are alive, and for one reason or another are unable or unsuitable to bring up their children.

After thorough investigation, every case is treated on its merits, and so great is the demand for admission, that at times we have sufficient approved cases to fill all vacancies for fifteen months ahead.

In respectfully asking you to take a share in this excellent work, either by becoming an annual subscriber, or by giving us a donation, we suggest its claims :—

As a Work of Economy.
As a Work of Gratitude.
As a Work of Patriotism.

The children of the man who has served his Country faithfully are the best asset for the Country's future, and are worthy of the best care and training.

We cannot sufficiently express our gratitude to the subscribers and donors whose philanthropy has enabled us to pay off the capital expenditure on *Buildings*, etc., and to bring the whole Institution up to date and to a high state of efficiency.

To cover working expenses, and in order to confer the full benefit of the education and training which is the aim of the Home to afford for the Soldiers' Daughters, we need a sum of £5,000 every year. The sum is not large, and we have every confidence in the generosity of the Public, who have done so much for this old Military Charity.

Bankers :

Messrs. Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's and King's Branch, 6 Pall Mall, S. W. 1, to whom Subscriptions or Donations may be sent ; or to the

Secretary :

Major H. S. Marshall, D. S. O. (late R.A.).
65 Rosslyn Hill, N. W. 3.

Digitized by Google

OVER-SEAS LEAGUE

(INCORPORATED BY ROYAL CHARTER)

Patron: H. M. THE KING

Vernon House, Park Place, St. James's Street, London, S.W. 1

British Columbia.

Copy of letter received from a Colonel who recently went out to B. C. under the auspices of the Over-Seas League Migration Bureau. All officers interested may obtain full information regarding the prospects overseas by communicating with this Bureau at 4, Park Place, St. James's Street, London, S. W. 1.

"I thought you might like to hear my impressions of this country after my first month out here.

You may remember that when you first suggested emigration I said the one country I "barred" was Canada! But this part of B. C. is much more like the U. K. than Canada. The scenery strongly resembles that of the West Coast of Scotland, though on a much larger scale. Round here almost everyone is a settler—not born out here—and with similar ideas and feeling to people at home.

Especially in this neighbourhood a large number are ex-public school men and very anxious to get similar neighbours, and keen to help one to do the best for oneself; show one what places are for sale; advise on suitability and value and see that one gets a good knowledge of the various localities, their advantages, etc., before finally deciding on a place.

The trouble seems to be that people rush to the Real Estate Agents in the big towns and on the coast, who have their own interests to study and are anxious to get their properties sold without delay. Here I am advised to wait, say six months or so, before I settle on a place, and meantime to see all available places and have their advantages and disadvantages pointed out to me by people, acting for your Committee, who know them and who are anxious to see settlers placed to the best advantage.

I am very glad I came here. It is a place where people with a very moderate income and fond of country life may live in peace on their own small property, and find interest in fishing or boating, a little shooting, a small amount of farming, fruit-growing, etc., and the general upkeep and improve-

Digitized by Google

ment of their places. I said a " small " amount of farming, etc., as in my own case I propose to start with a small cherry orchard, poultry, and probably a pair of martens, and later on as I learn more about fur-farming, I may embark on fox-farming on a larger scale.

Fresh settlers after the war went to Vancouver and other places more generally boomed. Consequently, there are many good properties round here waiting for fresh owners at very moderate prices and, to my mind, now is the time for the right kind of people to come out and work up ranches (rather a misnomer, as the usual ranch here consists of 5—20 acres of cleared and planted land with say 80—70 acres of hill and timber land) before the new road opens up the country and puts up land values. Houses are all of wood and can be very easily altered, enlarged or adapted.

At present motors are used by a few, the smaller American cars being more suitable for the narrow and sometimes difficult existing roads. To my mind a launch or boat with an outboard engine appears of more general use, though when the new road comes along motors of all kinds will be more useful and desirable.

Everybody knows everybody else here and there is a general feeling of peace and good-will. The air is beautifully fresh and exhilarating and at present we are having bright clear sunny days, with a little frost at night, far preferable to the English climate this time of the year. Everything seems clean, there is very little dust to make things dirty. Very primitive clothing only is necessary. I feel very overdressed in plus-fours, flannel shirt and tie! The oldest clothes, overalls and open shirts are fashionable, and I am informed I shall fall into this custom before long.

My wife tells me that butter, eggs and milk are very plentiful and if anything, a little cheaper than in England. The milk is the best she has ever bought. Sea-fish in spite of the journey from the coast, is cheaper than in England. Meat is brought round locally once a week and is cheaper than in England. Flour and groceries are a little dearer, one bakes one's own bread, though the local vendor of meat can supply bread once a week also. We have been so generously presented with fruit and vegetables, that we have had to purchase very little, and that little ridiculously cheap.

Digitized by Google

I must say, I consider this is an ideal place for ex-officers with country tastes to settle and only wish I had come out here several years ago, instead of first trying my hand at farming in England."

Copy of a letter received from an ex-Officer who recently went out to Nova Scotia under the auspices of the Over-Seas League Migration Bureau. All officers interested may obtain full information regarding the prospects overseas by communicating with this Bureau at 4, Park Place, St. James's Street, London, S.W. 1.

"Having postponed writing to you until I had some fairly definite news, now I come to write, I do not know where to start. Six months is a long time, and many things have happened, but it is not long enough for us to forget any details of the tremendous help you gave us, and the help we have had on this side. Now that we are fairly settled, we look back and wonder where we should have been but for the Over-Seas League. I will not mention anything that occurred at home. because you know this, and know how deeply grateful we are to you.

On arrival at Halifax we were met by members of the Over-Seas League. They helped with the Customs people, had cars waiting and a list of hotels, with special terms, which Mr. W. had arranged in advance. The Hotel advised was just what we wanted.

A couple of days after we landed the Committee sat and discussed means of helping me, and each member seemed really anxious to put any possible assistance before me. I never got the slightest feeling that any of them thought "Here's another one—let's get him settled." On the contrary, there was an atmosphere of a very genuine desire to help. I disturbed busy men during office hours, and after office hours, there was always the same welcome. Between them, the members knew everybody in Nova Scotia, and I was given business introductions that always got me an immediate interview with all the big men in Halifax. Had we but had a little more capital, to have hung out longer, I have no doubt whatever, I should have landed a fairly good job in Halifax, due entirely to help from "Over-Seas."

Digitized by Google

Even now, with so much written, " the half has never been told," and the difference the Over-Seas League has made—I really think that we got as far in three months with their help, as we would have in 18 without.

Eventually I bought a farm, and now I milk my own cows (3 and a calf) feed my own pigs, do our paperhanging, plumbing and a thousand and one other things. Memsahib makes our butter and bread, and we love it. Lastly, I brew my own beer and it tastes good.

We have a glorious spot, overlooking the sea, with a young forest at the back. Electric light, bath-room, etc. We are going to run the place as tea rooms and small hotel in the Summer.

The weather has been glorious. So far I still wear my tropical " under-wear." This will describe it better than any records would ever do.

As soon as we have proved that we can make a living here, we shall be asking you to send a boy out under your scheme described in the Magazine.

Superlatives are not my strong point, and I have a disappointed feeling on reading over this letter ; but, very sincerely, I feel that it was a lucky day for us when I first called on you."

THE BRADFORD AND DISTRICT NAVY AND ARMY VETERANS' ASSOCIATION

Hon. President :

The Right Hon. THE LORD MAYOR OF BRADFORD.

Headquarters :

Empress Hotel, Tyrrell Street, Bradford.

32, Chellow Street,
Bankfoot,
Bradford.
8th February, 1929.

Dear Sir,

No doubt you have heard of the activities of such Associations as ours, and my Committee have thought that at intervals it would be a pleasing matter to send to Officers

Digitized by Google

Commanding information concerning old veterans who previously served in the regiments under their command.

Acting on their instructions, I am very pleased to inform you that we have in our care a late member of The King's Royal Rifles—Rifleman No. 1527 ANDREW COWAN. He is at present 83 years of age and enjoys fairly good health. He is married and is in receipt of the Old Age Pension, also the Special Campaign Pension—this being obtained for him through the efforts of my Association. Cowan attested on 25th May, 1867, served ten years with the 1st Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corp, 8 years being spent in Canada. He took part in the Red River Expedition, and later was awarded a medal for the expedition. During the greater part of his service he acted as servant to his Company Officer—Captain Edwin Lomax Fraser.

It has occurred to us that you will be interested to know the above particulars, and also that he is being cared for by our Association.

I wish it to be understood that the above particulars are sent to you purely as a matter of interest, and it is not our intention or desire to appeal for any funds on his behalf. We are confident that you will be glad to hear of the whereabouts of such veterans. Other Associations are in existence in various large cities, and I feel sure that it is the desire of all of them to spare no effort to ensure a little comfort and enjoyment for the veterans who are spending the evenings of their lives amongst us.

Yours sincerely,

J. W. SCRIMSHAW,
Secretary.

The Officer Commanding King's Royal Rifle Corps,
Winchester.

SOME NOTES ON VOCATIONAL TRAINING

By Lt.-Colonel F. K. Hardy, d.s.o.

The pamphlet issued with A.C.I.219 of 1928 gives full particulars of the facilities which exist for soldiers to undergo Vocational Courses in subjects other than those taught at an

Digitized by Google

Army Vocational Training Centre. The advantages to be gained by these "Outside Courses" do not seem, as yet, to be fully realized by serving soldiers, so a few notes drawn from a year's experience of the scheme may not come amiss.

The Scheme for Outside Courses is this :—

A Soldier can apply through the usual channels for vocational training in any subject he likes. His application in due course reaches me as Commandant of Army Vocational Training Centre, Hounslow. I, in turn, approach Civilian schools or bodies who may be prepared to accept the applicant as a pupil. If they agree and I am satisfied that the instruction will be suitable, the Course is arranged. The soldier, of course, has to pay the whole fee demanded by the Civilian School and also his travelling expenses between Hounslow and the School. He does not, however, have to pay the fee of 7*s.* 6*d.* per week, which soldiers doing a Course at an Army Centre have to pay.

Before putting in for one of these courses a soldier must be sure of several points. He must have enquired into the possibility of obtaining employment in the line he takes up. Unless he has some definite aim in view success is unlikely. Previous knowledge of the subject is in most cases essential, as the soldier will be trying to do in six months something the civilian beginner would take a year or more to do. He must be prepared to work twelve hours a day, if necessary, when learning and to put down a good round sum in fees for his training. These fees vary from a £1 or so to £25.

The soldier must in fact know exactly what he wants, why he wants it and should prepare himself for the course by previous study and by saving money for his fees and other incidental expenses.

In submitting an application the soldier has to add a letter in his own handwriting his reasons for requiring the training and giving details of any experience he may have had. The name of a suitable school or place of instruction should be given if known. The fuller the detail given in this letter the better chance there is of arranging a course. Civilian schools have to be asked if they will accept the applicant as a pupil and those of the better kind will not do so unless they think he will prove successful. It is a great help if the name of a suitable school can be mentioned and there is no reason why a

Digitized by Google

soldier should not make tentative enquiries himself. In fact, if the training is required at a business house or firm it is better that this should be done. It should be remembered that these courses can only take place in the London Area.

Applications for training in a remarkably wide range of trades and callings have been received and it has been possible to arrange training in over 15 different subjects as widely different as Ladies' Hairdressing and Monumental Masonry.

The largest number of applicants have been for Book-keeping. This is a subject I would not advise anyone to take unless they have a definite end in view. The labour market is full of girls who can do the work and will do it for 25*s.* a week. The next most popular has been "Knowledge of London." This is training in order to pass for a Scotland Yard Licence as a Taxidriver. The test is extremely hard, even for a Londoner, for he has to know the Streets, Clubs, Theatres and principal buildings like a book, and a man has to be quick witted and put in long hours of work in order to pass in six months. It can, however, be done and employment is a certainty. I am told on good authority that an enterprising taxidriver in London can earn £5 per week.

Salesmanship is a subject for which there has been a considerable demand but at present there is no suitable whole time school. Quite a number of soldiers who were unable to get vacancies at this Centre in the Motor Mechanics' Class have attended for an outside course in Motor Driving at a well-known Civilian school.

Pastry Cooks and Bakers have been accepted at the L.C.C. School of Bakery and a Printer at the London School of Printing. Previous employment at the trade is, however, an essential at these two particular schools and at some others.

Wireless Operating has been taken by several but without considerable previous knowledge six months is too short a time in which to get the Postmaster General's Certificate.

There is an excellent school for Ladies' Hairdressing available but the fees, £25, are prohibitive in most cases.

Ticket writing is a subject which has been taken in only one case and is seemingly one which soldiers, who can do a bit of drawing or sketching, might make enquiries about. There may be good chances of employment.

Digitized by Google

Success where it has come, and it has come in many cases, has been due entirely to the ability and energy of the soldier himself. Similarly those who have failed have done so through their own lack of ability and determination.

In conclusion these Outside Courses are an undoubted boon to soldiers who have taken the trouble to investigate the possibilities of obtaining employment after a course, and who prepare themselves beforehand to take full advantage of the teaching they will receive.

A doubt must exist in the minds of many soldiers as to whether, having gone through a vocational course and incidentally paid a good sum in fees, they can become sufficiently skilled to earn a living at the trade. It would be misleading, and in fact, untrue if I were to say that every man going through one of these courses is assured of gaining sufficient skill and of getting employment in the trade. There is no doubt whatever, though, that if a soldier is suitable for the trade and puts his mind to it, he can become about 70 per cent. skilled and so is quite fit to take his place in the trade. By being suitable for the trade I mean that the soldier must by making enquiries, satisfy himself that he will like the work and is physically capable of doing it and that there are reasonable prospects of employment in that line near his home or wherever he wishes to settle. Once he has decided on the trade he wishes to learn he must concentrate on learning and be determined to succeed. Our failures are nearly all soldiers who have chosen a trade for no particular reason and go about the learning of it in a half-hearted manner. Our successes, on the other hand, are nearly all soldiers who selected their course after careful consideration, made up their minds to get every bit of knowledge they could, and were determined to get a job in the trade. Their energy and enthusiasm not only helps them whilst under instruction but also impresses employers with their worth.

It is my practice at Hounslow to send out to Students six months after they have left asking how they have got on and for any criticisms and suggested improvements concerning our training methods. Unfortunately we do not hear from everyone, but those who do reply often give most valuable advice based on the conditions in the trade as they have found them. Needless to say these criticisms are very carefully considered and acted on whenever practicable.

Digitized by Google

The following are extracts from some of the replies received in the last six months. They show, I think, that in spite of the short period of the course soldiers can and do succeed.

CARPENTRY.

Previous to my course I had not the slightest knowledge of Carpentry and since the first day of entering civilian life I have been earning 1*s.* 9*d.* and in one case 1*s.* 10*d.* per hour. I am now a Union man.

PLUMBING.

I wish to thank Mr. Larchet for his instructions in plumbing which have helped me to get my employment.

MOTOR MECHANICS.

I am very pleased with the instructions received at the school . . . . without boasting of myself I would gamble that a man with six months experience at the A.V.T.C. could compete with these so called life-time fitters in civil life.

ACETYLENE WELDING.

I am quite satisfied with the course.

HANDYMAN.

The Centre is a fine place all round . . . . Everyone is given his moneys-worth of instruction.

BRICKLAYER.

The Centre in my opinion has excellent Instructors. . . . I am more than satisfied with the instructions I received.

PRIVATE SERVICE.

The training I had was invaluable to me in obtaining my present situation.

PAINTING AND DECORATING.

I must thank the school for what I learnt in so short a time and how they helped me to get a good job.

BOOT REPAIRING.

What I was taught at Hounslow has put a trade in my fingers. . . . As regards hand-sewing I would back myself against anyone in . . . ., though I could not knock a nail in a shoe before.

COACH PAINTING.

I don't think the instruction can be improved on . . . . in my case I find it has been thorough.

FITTING AND TURNING.

I benefited a great deal with my six months at the Centre and don't think any more could have been done for me.

Digitized by Google

THE CELER ET AUDAX CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE, LTD.

REPORT OF THE GENERAL COMMITTEE FOR THE YEAR 1928

The General Committee submit the Annual Report for the year 1928.

Annual Dinner.

The Annual Dinner was held on 8th June, 1928, at the Trocadero Restaurant. Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell was in the Chair and 126 Members were present. The Dinner for 1929 has been arranged for Oaks Night, 7th June, at the Hotel Cecil, at 8 p.m.

Veterans' Dinner.

The Annual Dinner was held on 19th May. Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell was in the Chair and 55 Officers and 197 other ranks were present. A Dinner has been arranged for 25th May, 1929.

Riflemen's Aid Society.

Lieut.-Colonel W. Judge was nominated to represent the Club and Captain Leo. M. Myers to represent The King's Royal Rifle Corps on the Committee of the Riflemen's Aid Society for the year 1929.

Hunt Button.

At the Annual General Meeting held in June, a resolution was carried for the adoption of a Regimental Button to be worn on a hunt coat.

A Sub-Committee appointed from the 2nd Battalion considered various designs, took opinions from past and present members of the Regiment, and finally recommended a gilt button with the letters "K.R.R.C." in Old-English characters on a lined surface. The report was forwarded through the Senior Colonel Commandant to His Majesty The King, The Colonel-in-Chief, with the request that if he approved of the design he would permit "K.R.R.C." to be surmounted by the Crown.

The Committee also recommended that the button for a black coat should be engraved in silver.

His Majesty was much interested in the matter, and gave his gracious approval to the design "K.R.R.C." in Old-English characters surmounted by the Crown.

Digitized by Google

GOLFING SOCIETY.

At the Annual General Meeting it was decided to form a Regimental Golfing Society, of which Brig.-General R. G. Jelf kindly consented to act as Hon. Secretary.

The Hon. Secretary will be glad to enrol members and to receive any suggestions which would help to make The King's Royal Rifle Corps Golfing Society a success.

ELECTION OF SIX REPRESENTATIVE PAST OFFICERS.

The following Officers have been nominated to serve on the Committee for 1929 :—

BRIG.-GENERAL W. S. KAYS, C.M.G.
BRIG.-GENERAL R. G. JELF, C.M.G., D.S.O.
BRIG.-GENERAL H. C. R. GREEN, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL E. W. THISTLETHWAYTE.
LIEUT.-COLONEL H. C. WARRE, D.S.O.
CAPTAIN SIR THOMAS TROUBRIDGE.

The Committee regret to record the deaths of the following Officers during the year.

Major F. Dickenson,
Major R. J. H. Purcell.
Sir Basil Graham Montgomery, Bart.
Colonel J. Hare.

W. WYNDHAM, Lieut.-Colonel,
24th April, 1929. *Hon. Secretary.*

Digitized by Google

THE CELER ET AUDAX CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE, LIMITED.

(A Company limited by Guarantee and having no Share Capital.)

BALANCE SHEET, DECEMBER 31ST, 1928.

Dr.	£ s d	£ s d
To Sundry Creditors	... ...	12 13 4
„ Accumulated Income Account :—		
Balance at 31st December, 1927 ...	1179 15 0	
Less Excess of Expenditure over Income for the Year ended 31st Dec., 1928	82 0 9	
		1097 14 3
„ 3rd Battalion Trust Fund :—		
As at 31st December, 1927 ...	835 2 0	
Add Proceeds of Sale of Silver ...	45 8 8	
		880 10 8
„ 4th Battalion Trust Fund :—		
As at 31st December, 1927 ...	703 15 0	
Add Proceeds of Sale of Silver ...	45 8 7	
		749 3 7
		£2740 1 10

Cr.	£ s d	£ s d
By Cash at Bank	1 3 10	
„ Cash in hand	8 5 3	
		9 9 1
„ Investments :—		
£800 5 per cent. War Stock, 1929-47	800 18 6	
£382. 3*s*. 4*d*. 3½ per cent. Conversion Loan	300 0 0	
		1100 18 6
„ 3rd Battalion Trust Fund Investments :—		
£685. 12*s*. 7*d*. 3½ per cent. Conversion Stock	530 10 8	
Lent to 1st Battalion Polo Fund ...	350 0 0	
		880 10 8
„ 4th Battalion Trust Fund Investments :—		
£321. 3*s*. 9*d*. 3½ per cent. Conversion Stock	249 3 7	
Lent to 1st Battalion Polo Fund ...	500 0 0	
		749 3 7
		£2740 1 10

We have examined the Balance Sheet of The Celer et Audax Club General Committee Limited dated the 31st December, 1928, as above set forth. We have obtained all the information and explanations we have required. In our opinion the above Balance Sheet is properly drawn up so as to exhibit a true and correct view of the state of the Company's affairs according to the best of our information and the explanations given to us and as shown by the Books of the Company.

London : 48 Copthall Avenue, E.C. 2.
6th April, 1929.

CASH, STONE & CO.,
Chartered Accountants, Auditors.

W. PITCAIRN CAMPBELL, LIEUT.-GENERAL, *Chairman.*

W. WYNDHAM, LIEUT.-COLONEL, *Hon. Secretary.*

Digitized by Google

THE CELER ET AUDAX CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE, LIMITED.

(A Company limited by Guarantee and having no Share Capital.)

RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31ST, 1928.

DR.	£ s d	£ s d
To Subscriptions	... ...	334 13 6
„ Dividends *less* Tax :—		
On General Investments	42 14 0	
On 3rd and 4th Battalion Trust Fund Investments	25 7 8	
		68 1 8
„ Repayment of Loan to *Chronicle* Fund	... ...	100 0 0
„ Proceeds of Sale of 3rd and 4th Battalion Silver *less* Expenses	... ...	90 17 3
		£593 12 5

CR.	£ s d	£ s d
By Balance brought forward 1st January, 1928 :—		
Overdraft at Bank	23 9 5	
Less Cash in hand	2 5 11	
		21 3 6
„ Regimental Dinner, Club Share	...	145 0 0
„ Point-to-Point Races	... ...	74 4 11
„ Wreaths and Funeral Expenses ...	... ...	8 5 0
„ Grant to K.R.R.C. Museum, Rifle Depot ...	...	10 0 0
„ Part Expenses, Guard of Honour, Nieuport	...	4 10 0
„ Part Cost Publication of *Annals*, Vol. III	102 15 6	
„ *Less* Repaid by History Fund ...	25 0 0	
		77 15 6
„ Memorial Tablets, Winchester Cathedral	... ...	8 0 0
„ Copies of *Regimental History* presented to Royal Military College	... ...	3 14 5
„ Expenses on behalf of 3rd and 4th Battalions	...	39 10 6
„ Salary of Assistant Secretary	... ...	40 0 0
„ Office Rent and Telephone	... ...	26 10 0
„ Postage	... ...	4 2 10
„ Printing and Stationery	... ...	18 0 8
„ Sundry Expenses	... ...	12 8 9
„ Purchase of £114. 10*s*. 8*d*. 3½ per cent. Conversion Loan on behalf of 3rd and 4th Battalions	...	90 17 3
„ Balance at 31st December, 1928 :—		
Cash at Bank	1 3 10	
In hand	8 5 3	
		9 9 1
		£593 12 5

Digitized by Google

COMMITTEES

THE HISTORICAL SUB-COMMITTEE.

Chairman :
LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER.

Members :
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR STEUART HARE, K.C.M.G., C.B.
BRIG.-GENERAL H. R. MENDS, C.B.
COLONEL SIR HEREWARD WAKE, BART., C.M.G., D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL W. J. LONG, C.M.G.
LIEUT.-COLONEL H. C. WARRE, D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL C. K. HOWARD-BURY, D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR JOHN LEES, BART., D.S.O., M.C.
LIEUT.-COLONEL W. JUDGE, M.B.E.
MAJOR A. E. LAWRENCE, M.C.
THE ADJUTANTS OF BATTALIONS AND OF THE RIFLE DEPOT.

Hon. Secretary and Editor of Regimental Chronicle.
COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O.

REPORT OF THE SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE "REGIMENTAL CHRONICLE."

The Sub-Committee have pleasure in submitting their Annual Report for the information of the Celer et Audax Club.

1.—The Volume for 1927 was almost completely disposed of, but the demand for copies from the two Battalions has fallen off for this year.

2.—The sum of £100 originally loaned to the Brief History Fund by the Celer et Audax Club was repaid by the "Chronicle" Committee from their funds.

3.—The Accounts are herewith submitted and are in a satisfactory condition.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE.

CASH ACCOUNT, 31ST DECEMBER, 1928.

INCOME.	£	s	d	EXPENDITURE.	£	s	d
Balance Credit, 1927 ...	19	2	3	Hon. Treasurer	10	0	0
Subscriptions, 1928 ...	165	5	0	Warren & Son, Calendars	45	18	9
Interest on Deposit ...	9	0	4	Postage	1	10	0
Withdrawn from Deposit ...	100	0	0	Refund, Celer et Audax Account Brief History ...	100	0	0
Sales by John Murray ...		14	0	Warren & Son (Brief History Account)	16	13	11
Balance Debtor		5	3	To Deposit Account ...	120	0	0
				Bank Charges		4	2
	£294	6	10		£294	6	10

BALANCE SHEET, 31ST DECEMBER, 1928.

ASSETS.	£	s	d	LIABILITIES.	£	s	d
On Deposit	300	0	0	Balance Dr., Cash Account		5	3
Chronicles on hand ...	50	0	0	Due to Warren & Son ...	172	3	8
Loan, *Brief History* ...	116	13	11	Due to John Murray ...		4	4
				Due for Income Tax ...	1	15	0
				Balance Credit	292	5	8
	£466	13	11		£466	13	11

Digitized by Google

CHRONICLES ON HAND.

		s	d		£	s	d
1903 to 1914 ...	257 cloth at	2	6	... ...	32	2	6
	469 paper ,,		6	... ...	11	14	6
1916 to 1926 ...	74 cloth ,,	10	0	... ...	37	0	0
	2238 paper ,,	1	6	... ...	167	17	0
1927 ...	15 cloth ,,	10	0	... ...	7	10	0
	40 paper ,,	2	6	... ...	5	0	0
	96 sheet ,,	1	0	... ...	4	16	0
1917 (Murray)	43 cloth ,,	10	0	... ...	21	10	0
	421 paper ,,	1	6	... ...	31	11	6
					£319	1	6

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS BRIEF HISTORY.

CASH ACCOUNT, 31ST DECEMBER, 1928.

INCOME.	£	s	d	EXPENDITURE.	£	s	d
By Sale of 10 Cloth and 242 Paper Copies	16	3	2	Warren & Son	32	17	1
Loan from *Chronicle* Account	116	13	11	Refund, Celer et Audax Club	100	0	0
	£132	17	1		£132	17	1

BALANCE SHEET, 31ST DECEMBER, 1928.

ASSETS.	£	s	d	LIABILITIES.	£	s	d
Copies on hand	114	2	10	Due to Warren & Son ...	5	18	5
Balance Debtor	8	9	6	Due to *Chronicle* Account	116	13	11
	£122	12	4		£122	12	4

BOOKS ON HAND.

	s	d				£	s	d
255 cloth at	3	0	...	...	... ...	33	15	0
316 paper ,,	1	4	...	...	... ...	21	1	4
2373 limp ,,		6	...	...	... ...	59	6	6
						£114	2	10

ACCOUNTS OF THE K.R.R.C. HISTORY FUND.

DECEMBER 31ST, 1928.

RECEIPTS.	£	s	d	EXPENDITURE.	£	s	d
By Balance Credit from 1927	50	10	4	To Celer et Audax Club, Part Repayment of Advance	25	0	0
,, Royalties on Sales, 1927	1	9	11	,, Subscription to Regimental Museum Fund	1	0	0
				,, Balance in hand ...	26	0	3
	£52	0	3		£52	0	3

N.B.—Copies of Volumes sold, 32. (Royalties received credited to the accounts of 1929.)

Copies on hand—Vol. I 104
,, ,, ,, II 345
,, ,, ,, III 375
,, ,, Appendix 173

LEWIS BUTLER,
Chairman, Historical Committee.

Digitized by Google

THE SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE VETERANS' ASSOCIATION.

President:

BRIG.-GENERAL R. S. OXLEY, C.B., C.M.G.

Headquarters (London) Committee.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR J. H. DAVIDSON, K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O., M.P.
BRIG.-GENERAL H. C. R. GREEN, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
BRIG.-GENERAL B. J. MAJENDIE, C.M.G., D.S.O.
COLONEL L. A. E. PRICE-DAVIES, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C.
COLONEL H. W. M. WATSON, C.M.G., D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL W. JUDGE, M.B.E.

Hon. Secretary and Treasurer:

CAPTAIN C. P. SMITH, M.C.

REPORT.

The Annual Dinner in London was again a great success; 55 Officers and 197 other ranks attended.

The Hampshire Branch had a good muster at their Annual Dinner at Winchester; 14 Officers and 84 other ranks attended.

A Branch of the Association has been formed in Jersey, Channel Islands, and already has a membership of 40, with Major-General Lord Sackville as President.

HAMPSHIRE BRANCH.

BALANCE SHEET FOR YEAR ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1928.

RECEIPTS.	£	s	d	EXPENDITURE.	£	s	d
Balance Credit brought forward	3	16	2	Postage	1	16	2
Members' Subscriptions ...	5	3	6	Advertisement (Dinner) ...		10	6
Hon. Members' Subscriptions	5	0	0	Printing and Stationery ...	4	0	6
Sale of Membership Badges		11	0	Cheque Book (Bank) ...		5	0
Sale of Dinner Tickets ...	10	12	6	Membership Badges ...	1	15	5
Refund, Sports Prizes ...		5	6	Wreaths (Earl Haig and Armistice)	1	15	0
Due to Secretary		1	0	Sports Prizes	2	0	0
				Annual Dinner	11	4	0
				Cash in Bank	2	3	1
	£25	9	8		£25	9	8

Balance Credit to 1929 ... ... £2 2 1
Due to Secretary 1 0

Badges on hand, 42.

(Signed) R. H. WOODS, Major, *Hon. Treasurer.*
A. A. OWEN, *Hon. Secretary.*

Audited and found correct,

(Signed) A. C. L. AUSTIN, Col.-Sergt. (O.R.S.).
F. J. JOYCE.

Winchester, 11th February, 1929.

Digitized by Google

London Branch.

Statement of Accounts for Year ending 31st December, 1928.

Receipts.	£	s	d
Balance Credit from 1927 Account	51	13	9
By Subscriptions	54	13	0
„ Sale of Dinner Tickets	53	4	3
„ Sale of Calendars ...	1	15	0
„ Sale of Badges ...	2	2	5
„ Donations for Dinner	10	14	0
„ Interest on War Loan	4	0	0
	£178	2	5

Expenditure.	£	s	d
To Queen Victoria's Rifles for Dinner	61	14	1
„ Band at Dinner ...	6	0	0
„ Warren & Son for Calendars	1	15	0
„ Transcript of Speeches	2	2	0
„ Gaunt & Son, for Badges	3	10	11
„ Hall & Sons, for Printing	18	8	6
„ Taxi Fares, Chelsea Pensioners		16	0
„ Wreath, ex-Rfn. Stanley		10	6
„ Postage	5	6	9
„ Bank Charges		1	0
Balance Credit of Accounts	77	17	8
	£178	2	5

C. P. SMITH, Captain,
Hon. Secretary.

POINT-TO-POINT COMMITTEE.

The Point-to-Point Meeting was held on March 22nd at Lordlands Farm, Hawthorn Hill. Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley won the King's Cup on "Sparkler," carrying a 5 lb. penalty.

At the conclusion of the Meeting, Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell presented the Cups.

A. E. LAWRENCE, Major,
Hon. Secretary.

Digitized by Google

THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

Founded 1906.

Patron :
HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

CENTRAL COUNCIL FOR 1929.

President :
H.R.H. PRINCESS BEATRICE.

Vice-President :
H.H. PRINCESS HELENA VICTORIA.

Members of the Council :

LADY PITCAIRN CAMPBELL.
MRS. G. DALBY.
MRS. FARMER.
MRS. FORTESCUE.
THE HON. MRS. G. GOUGH
THE HON. NINA GRENFELL.
LADY HUTTON.
MRS. S. MELLOR.
MRS. OXLEY.
MRS. PARDOE.
MRS. PARISH.
LADY WAKE.
MRS. WARRE.
MRS. WILSON.
MRS. R. WOODS.
THE HON. LADY STUART-WORTLEY.
MRS. WYNDHAM.

The Commanding Officer's Wife of each Battalion or a lady nominated by him to represent the Battalion.

Hon. Treasurer :
MRS. GERALD MARTIN,
32 Eccleston Square,
London, S.W. 1.

Hon. Secretary :
MRS. A. E. LAWRENCE,
32 Eccleston Square,
London, S.W. 1.

The Council meet annually.

It is intended that the Ladies' Guild should form a Central Association, undertaking all women's work connected with the Regiment and it is desirable that all Ladies interested in the Regiment should become members.

Those wishing to join the Guild may become—

(*a*) Associates without Members. Subscriptions, 15*s.* a year and two garments a year, or £1 and no garments.

(*b*) Associates with a group of five or more members. Annual Contributions: Associates, 2*s.* 6*d.* and two garments; Members, 1*s.* and two garments.

(*c*) Members on the Hon. Secretary's list. Annual Contributions: 1*s.* and two garments; or 5*s.* and no garments; or no subscriptions and four garments.

All Subscriptions will be paid to the Hon. Treasurer by 1st March, annually.

Associates will arrange that Members of their groups pay their Subscriptions direct or through them.

All parcels will be sent to The King's Royal Rifle Corps Ladies' Guild, 32 Eccleston Square, London, S.W. 1, during October and not to the Hon. Secretary or Hon. Treasurer.

Associates may collect the garments from their Members if they wish and forward to Eccleston Square.

Digitized by Google

The Associates and Members are asked to be Riflemen's Friends in their districts; they can register their names as such with the Hon. Secretary or the Secretary, Riflemen's Aid Society, 32 Eccleston Square, London, S.W. 1.

A Meeting of the Council of The King's Royal Rifle Corps Ladies' Guild was held at 32 Eccleston Square, S.W. 1, on Wednesday, 13th March, 1929, at 12 noon.

Present :—

H.H. Princess Helena Victoria (Presiding).

Lady Hutton.	Hon. Lady Stuart-Wortley.
Hon. Mrs. Gough.	Mrs. Oxley.
Mrs. Seymour Mellor.	Mrs. Dalby.
Mrs. Parish.	Mrs. Woods.

Letters of apology for non-attendance were received from Lady Pitcairn Campbell, Mrs. Lawrence and Mrs. Martin.

1. The Minutes of the previous Meeting were read and confirmed.

2. Clothing Report.

Mrs. Parish said that her report was practically the same as the previous year—during 1928, 118 parcels containing 1,098 garments were sent out as against 124 parcels and 1,091 garments in 1927.

624 garments were received as against 705 in 1927.

3. Financial Statement.

The financial statement was read and it was noted that the accounts were in a satisfactory state. Subscriptions amounting to £82. 13*s*. 0*d*. had been received and £2. 10*s*. 0*d*. interest on War Loan, while a balance of £133. 5*s*. 1*d*. was brought forward from 1927. Clothing and boots had been purchased to the amount of £55. 19*s*. 1*d*. and subscriptions of £32. 17*s*. 0*d*. paid to convalescent homes; rent, postage, printing and sundries amounted to £20. 9*s*. 2*d*., leaving a balance of £106. 12*s*. 10*d*. at the end of 1928.

It was decided to continue the subscriptions to the Convalescent Homes and the Surgical Aid Society.

Mrs. Martin reported that a few members had not sent subscriptions or replied to reminders and asked if subscribers who had not paid since 1924 and 1925 might be taken off the list.

The Chairman suggested that a letter might be sent to the members by Lady Hutton on behalf of the Committee before removing the names. The Meeting agreed to the suggestion and Lady Hutton will send out the letters.

4. (*a*) Lady Hutton informed the Council that Mrs. Fortescue wished to resign from the Ladies' Guild as she was so very seldom in England.

It was the unanimous desire of the Meeting that Mrs. Fortescue should remain on the Council as the whole inception of the Guild was due to her.

The Chairman asked Lady Hutton to convey the opinion of the Meeting to Mrs. Fortescue and to ask her if she would withdraw her resignation.

(*b*) The Council was asked to confirm permission given by the Chairman for the Guild to assist families at the Depot who required help for hospital treatment or for the provision of an ambulance.

Digitized by Google

Mrs. Woods informed the Meeting that since this permission was given a Hospital Savings Association had been formed, each family contributing 2*d.* per week and becoming entitled to free treatment. Mrs. Woods thought the Guild would not be called upon to contribute towards expenses of hospital treatment.

(*c*) Mrs. Woods said that the wives of the younger officers were not very clear as to the purpose of the Guild and they wished to know to whom the garments were given. She asked if the objects of the Guild could be more clearly explained in the next Report.

The Chairman approved of the proposal and suggested that some details of typical cases should be given.

Mrs. Parish was asked to incorporate these details in her statement for the annual report.

CLOTHING GUILD REPORT.

In case Associates and Members of the Ladies' Guild do not know what use is made of the clothes and money which they send in annually, the following may be of interest:—

The Riflemen's Aid Society Committee meet once a fortnight to consider applications for assistance from Ex-Riflemen and they recommend cases to the Ladies' Guilds of the K.R.R.C. and R.B. respectively, where clothing and boots for the family of the applicant are needed and deserved. Very occasionally we are asked, usually by the wife of the Commanding Officer, for clothing for a Rifleman's family, married off the strength, or for children returning to England in winter from India, but in the main we help the Ex-Service Riflemen who are unemployed, disabled or earning very small wages.

This last year, January 1928—January 1929, we have sent parcels to 118 cases, as against 124 the year before—containing 1,098 garments, as against 1,091 in 1927.

We received 624 garments from 56 Associates and Members, as against 706 the year before, and we spent £55 on buying clothes besides.

5. The most useful things needed this year are jerseys, shirts and knickers, for boys up to 13 years, warm dresses, jumpers, knickers and vests, for girls of the same ages; monthly gowns, flannels, woolly vests and jackets for babies.

We are also very grateful for good second-hand clothes for boys, girls and women, if members would remember this when parting with their own and their children's outgrown clothes.

We invariably receive delightfully appreciative letters of thanks which make one realise how much joy and comfort these parcels give to the recipients, and the Ladies' Guild can indeed feel sure that their gifts are most truly helpful and are sent to really deserving and necessitous families.

Mrs. Mellor suggested that a short notice of the Meeting should be sent to the papers, as this would serve to make the Guild more widely known. It was decided to send a short account to *The Times* and *Morning Post.*

6. ANNUAL TEA PARTY.

Mrs. Gough very kindly renewed the invitation for the tea party to be held at her house on the afternoon of Oaks Day, July 7th.

MURIEL M. LAWRENCE.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS LADIES' GUILD.

Cash Account as at 31st December, 1928.

Income.	£	s	d	Expenditure.	£	s	d
Balance Credit, 1927 ...	133	5	1	Riflemen's Aid Society—			
Subscriptions for 1928 ...	82	13	0	Postage	4	0	0
Interest on War Loan—				Rent, 1928	13	0	0
(£50 at 5 per cent.) ...	2	10	0	Boots and Clothing ...	55	19	1
				Printing and Stationery ...	5	5	0
				Annual Subscriptions—			
				Birmingham Citizens' Society	5	0	0
				Metropolitan Convalescent Institute	12	12	0
				Royal Surgical Aid Society	10	10	0
				St. Andrew's Convalescent Home	5	5	0
				Cheque Book		4	2
				Balance Credit	106	12	10
	£218	8	1		£218	8	1

Balance Sheet as at 31st December, 1928.

Assets.	£	s	d	Liabilities.	£	s	d
Balance Credit, Cash Account	106	12	10	NIL			
War Loan	50	0	0				
Value of Office Furniture ...	3	0	0	Balance Credit	159	12	10
	£159	12	10		£159	12	10

MARY MARTIN,
Hon. Treasurer.

Certified that I have checked the accounts of The King's Royal Rifle Corps Ladies' Guild for the year ended 31st December, 1928, with all Books and Vouchers and that the figures shewn above are a true and correct statement of the financial position of the Guild.

13th *February*, 1929. W. JUDGE, *Lieut.-Col.*

Digitized by Google

OBITUARY

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JAMES HARE.

Lieut.-Colonel James Hare, who died on November 21st, 1928, was gazetted to the Regiment as a 2nd Lieutenant on the 17th of March, 1854. He joined at Chatham, where were collected in one command the Depots of all regiments serving in India. Sailing for India in August of that year, in a 400 ton barque, he arrived at Karachi nearly six months later. He joined the 1st Battalion at Jullundur. Being on leave shooting in the Hills when the Mutiny broke out, he rejoined the Battalion just in time to take part in the Battle of Budlee Ke Serai. He served throughout the siege and commanded D Company on the day of the assault. The part he played in the severe fighting on the Centenary of Plassey has been told in Vol. III of our *Annals*. Being taken ill immediately after the siege, he was invalided to the Hills and did not rejoin till the cold weather campaign of 1858-9, during which he commanded a wing of the Battalion in the action at Rissoolpore. He returned to England with the Battalion in 1860, but exchanged to the 4th Battalion in Canada in 1864. After a few months in Montreal he came home to take up the Adjutancy of a Depot Battalion, which in those days meant leaving the Regiment.

On the abolition of the Depot battalion system, in April 1869, he was placed on half pay. He had got his company on the 9th September, 1858, and his majority on the 28th of October, 1868. He was brought into the 22nd Regiment in September 1872, serving with them for five years, and retired with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel on the 1st of October, 1877. Up to the Great War he was a fairly regular attendant at the Regimental Dinner, but had been an invalid for the last twelve years of his life.

Colonel Hare's delightful and cheery personality made him a general favourite. His reminiscences of the Mutiny

Digitized by Google

were most vivid, and, together with his contemporary letters, were a great asset to the Regimental historian. He played a leading part, for his age, in the great crisis of our Indian Empire, and in the little known, yet unsurpassed, feats of arms in the defence of "The Ridge." With Colonel Hare's departure we bid farewell to the last of the great "Men of Delhi."

We also regret to have to record the death of the following Officers:—

Captain A. French Brewster.
Major R. J. H. Purcell.

Digitized by Google

NOMINAL ROLL OF OFFICERS SERVING ON THE STAFF AND EXTRA REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED

Officers who have left the Regiment, but are still serving 1st January, 1929

Name	*Appointment*	*Date*
Major-Gen. The Lord Sackville, K.B.E., C.B., C.M.G.	Lieut. Governor and Commanding the Troops, Guernsey and Alderney District ...	1/ 7/25
Col. L. A. E. Price-Davies, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C.	A.A. and Q.M.G., i/c Administration, Gibraltar ...	25/ 2/27
Col. Sir Hereward Wake, Bart., C.M.G., D.S.O.	Commanding 162nd (East Midland) Brigade ...	2/ 3/28
Col. A. J. Hunter, C.M.G., D.S.O., M.C.	A.A. and Q.M.G., 3rd Division	1/ 3/28
Col. G. H. Martin, C.M.G., D.S.O., O.B.E.	Commander, 188th (Lincs. and Leics.) Infantry Brigade ...	1/ 6/28
Col. F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O.	Commanding Rifle Depot, Rifle Record and Pay Office ...	15/11/28
Col. G. C. Kelly, D.S.O. ...	G.S.O. 1., War Office ...	29/ 6/28
Col. H. A. Vernon, D.S.O. ...	Chief Signal Officer, Eastern Command ...	20/ 2/25
Col. H. W. M. Watson, C.M.G., D.S.O. ...	Commandant, Southern Rhodesia Forces ...	12/ 2/26
Col. E. G. St. Aubyn, D.S.O. (T.A.) ...	Commanding 128th (Hampshire) Infantry Brigade ...	1/ 3/28

Officers Extra Regimentally Employed 1st January, 1929

Major (Local Lieut.-Col.) H. O. Curtis, D.S.O., M.C.	G.S.O. 2, Staff College ...	21/ 1/27
Major E. R. H. Herbert ...	G.S.O. 3, Northern Command	16/ 2/28
Major A. E. Lawrence, M.C. ...	Brigade Major, 5th Infantry Brigade ...	16/ 3/27
Major G. R. Dubs, M.C. ...	G.S.O., W.T., Aldershot Command ...	1/ 5/27
Capt. Le G. G. W. Horton ...	Royal Military College ...	30/ 8/28
Capt. W. H. Palmer, M.C. ...	A.P.T. Staff	
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C.	Student, Staff College ...	22/ 1/28
Capt. J. F. Hare ...	Student, Staff College ...	22/ 1/28
Capt. H. F. E. Smith, D.S.O.	A.M.S., The British Troops in Egypt ...	18/ 5/27
Capt. E. A. B. Miller, M.C. ...	G.S.O. 3, Northern Ireland District ...	3/ 9/28

Digitized by Google

Capt. H. C. H. Illingworth, M.C.	Adjutant, 18th London Regt.	18/10/28
Capt. J. E. M. Skinner ...	R.W.A.F.F. ...	30/ 3/27
Capt. F. L. Trotter ...	Adjutant, 9th London Regt.	22/ 3/26
Capt. J. W. S. Maclure ...	Adjutant, 6th London Regt.	18/10/28
Capt. S. C. F. de Salis ...	K.A.R. ...	14/12/27
Capt. C. J. Wilson ...	Adjutant, 21st London Regt.	1/10/28
Lieut. F. V. L. Dundas ...	K.A.R. ...	10/ 7/25
Lieut. B. B. E. H. Stafford ...	K.A.R. ...	4/ 2/26

Officers transferred to other Regiments who have served in the Regiment and are still on the Active List 1st January, 1929

Lieut.-Colonel R. H. Willan, D.S.O., M.C.	Royal Corps of Signals.
Lieut.-Colonel J. F. R. Hope, C.B.E., D.S.O.	Royal Tank Corps.
Bt. Lieut.-Col. W. D. Barber, M.C. ...	1st Bn. The Northamptonshire Regt.
Capt. H. M. Heyland, D.S.C. ...	Royal Tank Corps.
Lieut. M. D. B. Lister ...	Royal Tank Corps.
Lieut. J. H. Walford ...	1st Bn. The Seaforth Highlanders.
Lieut. W. H. Fox ...	1st Bn. The Seaforth Highlanders.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF OFFICERS, JANUARY 1st, 1929

Colonel-in-Chief – THE KING.

Colonels Commandant – Campbell, Lt.-Gen. *Sir* William P., *K.C.B., T.D.*, ret. pay, 2nd Bn. – 3 Mar. 1918

Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, Lt.-Gen. *Hon. Sir* A. Richard, *K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.*, ret. pay (*Res. of Off.*) *p.s.c.* (L), 1st Bn. – – – – – 22 May 1925

Officer Commanding Rifle Depot – Willan, Col. F. G., *C.M.G., D.S.O.* – – – – – 15 Nov. 1928

1st and 2nd Battalions (Regular).

Lieutenant-Colonels (2).

1 Pardoe, F. L., *D.S.O., n.s.* – 18 Mar. 1928
2 Dalby, T. G., *D.S.O.* – – 26 May 1928
bt. col. 30 Sept. 1922

Majors (8).

d. 2 Woods, R. H., *O.B.E., M.C.* – 26 May 1924
1 Saunders-Knox-Gore, W. A. C., *D.S.O., p.s.c., s.a.c.* – – 19 Dec. 1924
bt. lt.-col. 1 Jan. 1919
s. Curtis, H. O., *D.S.O., M.C., p.s.c.* – – 26 Mar. 1927
3 June 1918
s. Herbert, E. R. H., *p.s.c.* – – 1 Nov. 1927
s. Lawrence, A. E., *M.C., p.s.c.* – 28 Jan. 1928
3 June 1919
2 Shafto, E. D. – 18 Mar. 1928
s.c. 2 Oxley, G. S., *M.C.* – 15 May 1928
s. Dubs, G. R., *M.C., p.s.c.* – 21 Oct. 1928
3 June 1918

Captains (14).

2 Barker, E. H., *D.S.O., M.C., p.s.c.* – – 10 Apr. 1916
1 Campbell, E. F., *D.S.O.* – 30 Apr. 1916
m.c. Horton, Le G.G.W. 23 July 1916
1 Buller, M. L., *M.C.* 25 Aug. 1916
Palmer, W. H., M.C. (*Phys. Trng. Staff*) – 1 Jan. 1917
s.c.s. Wilson, T. N. F., D.S.O., M.C. – 11 Feb. 1917
2 Morrieson, D. B. 23 Feb. 1917
s.c.s. Hare, J.F. – 1 Jan. 1921
s. Smith, H. F. E., D.S.O. – – 1 Jan. 1921
1 Mauduit, H. C. E., *M.C.* – – 22 Jan. 1921
2 Gott, W. H. E., *M.C.* – – 22 Jan. 1921
s. Miller, E. A. B., M.C., *p.s.c.* – 22 Jan. 1921
d. 1 Morris, L. A. N. – 9 July 1921
t. Illingworth, H.C.H., M.C. (L) – 2 Sept. 1924
c.o. Skinner, J. E. M. 2 Sept. 1924
2 Fane De Salis, E. W., *M.C.* – 24 Oct. 1924
1 Ashburner, G. C. 21 Jan. 1926
1 Buxton, D. G. – 25 Sept. 1926
t. Trotter, F. L. – 25 Sept. 1926
d. 2 Cheney, J. N. – 26 Mar. 1927
t. Maclure, J. W. S. 30 Mar. 1927
c.o. De Salis, S. C. F. 21 Jan. 1928
s.c.s. Erskine, G. W. E. J. – 21 Jan. 1928
1 Coulson, R. G. (L) 28 Jan. 1928
2 Grenville-Grey, C. E. M. – 16 Feb. 1928
t. Wilson, C. J. – 16 Feb. 1928
2 Fetherstonhaugh, T. – – 26 Mar. 1928
t. Eve, R. A. T. – 21 Oct. 1928
1 Osborne, G. E. R. C. – 15 Dec. 1928
1 White, C. A. – 5 Jan. 1929
Adjt. 2 *Bennett, A. G.* 5 Jan. 1929

Subalterns (34).

Lieutenants.

1 Owen, O. S. – 17 Dec. 1921
Adjt. 1 *Sisney, O. N. D.* – 16 July 1922
d. Timpson, T. L. (*Adjt.* 27 Feb., 1928) – – 16 July 1922

Digitized by Google

	2	de Bruyne, G. –	16 July	1922
	1	Scott-Makdougall, H. J. A. –	24 Dec.	1922
d.	1	Johnstone, P.R.G.	14 July	1923
c.o.		*Dundas, F. V. L.*	14 July	1923
	1	Herbert-Stepney, C. J. – –	23 Dec.	1923
	2	Cripps, P. W. –	23 Dec.	1923
	1	Gurney, C. H. –	23 Dec.	1923
	2	Trench, *Hon.* D. O.	23 Dec.	1923
	1	Heathcoat-Amory, W. – –	23 Dec.	1923
	2	Campbell, *Hon.* G.	23 Dec.	1923
	2	Armytage, J. L. –	23 Dec.	1923
d.	2	Davies, W. D. –	23 Dec.	1923
	1	Boileau, D. R. C.	31 Aug.	1924
	2	Oxley, R G. R.	31 Aug.	1924
c.o.		*Stafford, B. B. E. H.* –	31 Aug.	1924
	1	Mitford, C. T. –	1 Feb.	1925
	1	Littledale, R. B.	1 Feb.	1925
	2	Dalby, C. – –	13 Dec.	1925
	2	Smith-Dorrien, G. H. G. –	31 Jan.	1926
	1	Whitbread, S. –	12 July	1927
	1	Grenfell, *The Lord*	3 Sept.	1927
	1	Wingfield, E.W.R.	4 Feb.	1929

2nd Lieutenants.

	2	Chapman, P. G. –	30 Aug.	1926
	2	Stephens, M. S. C.	30 Aug.	1926
	1	Barnett, F. H. W.	29 Jan.	1927
	2	Cumming, M. E. D.	1 Sept.	1927
	1	Sykes, A. P. –	1 Sept.	1927
	2	North, M. E. W.	30 Aug.	1928
	1	Trotter, T. –	30 Aug.	1928
	1	Collen, K. H –	31 Jan.	1929
	2	Douglas-Pennant, M. F. – –	31 Jan.	1929
	2	Bower, L. C. –	31 Jan.	1929
	2	De Pré, G. –	31 Jan.	1929

Adjutants (2).

	1	Sismey, O. N. D., *lt.* – –	7 Oct.	1926
	2	Bennett, A. G., *capt.* – –	12 Oct.	1928

Quarter-Masters (3).

d.		Moulsher, H. –	25 Aug.	1914
		capt.	25 Aug.	1917
	2	Richards, G., *M.C.*	1 Nov.	1922
			25 Aug.	1914
		capt.	25 Aug.	1917
	1	Hebblethwaite, E., *lt.* – –	20 Mar.	1926

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

3 9015 06297 6603

Digitized by Google